

**Cornell University Library**

**Ithaca, New York**

---

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME OF THE

**SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND**

THE GIFT OF

**HENRY W. SAGE**

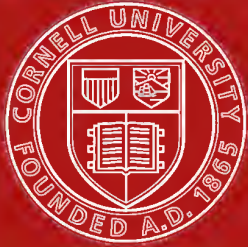
1891

---

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 088 022 847



Cornell University  
Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924088022847>





## DISTRIBUTION OF THE LISMORE PAPERS

(100 copies and 10 Editor's copies).

---

For the original List of Names and Addresses, see vol. i. of the First Series. The Subscription having been in every case for the complete work (*i.e.* the 1st and 2nd Series together) the names remain substantially the same; but because of deaths and other circumstances, there have been two-three transferences, *e.g.* to (*a*) J. Cashel Hoey, Esq., London; (*b*) Royal Dublin Society; (*c*) Public Library, Worcester, Mass., U.S.A.; (*d*) Rev. Canon Maccoll, London. The final List—corrected to date—may be expected with the closing volume. In No. 68 read 'Library' for 'Society.'

A. B. G.





**The Lismore Papers.**





S<sup>r</sup> Being the time is long since I saw you, & the distance  
of my being so far off. I may not be so grateful <sup>to me</sup> as  
members with the same respect, thankfulness for your ever wanted  
kindness towards me. which I wish better requital than either  
word or times: but having no other, I can but say that the  
poor woman with dying not to be forgotten of you but  
that you would continue your wanted favours towards  
me: as for my health. I thank god I am indeed better than  
I was & have found better contentment than ever I have  
found before, & I hope it will continue & I will put  
my best in order. To the same & shall without the help of  
my friends, to what all my friends other unto: There is some  
that hath professed great friendship unto me, but I find  
now what they are & hath bin the cause of my ~~all~~ all.  
which I shall tell you at my coming so with my best  
wishes to your self. I remain

Gillingham this  
27<sup>th</sup> of Decr. 1665

Your very loving kinde  
W<sup>m</sup> Ligg. Hyde

# The Lismore Papers

(SECOND SERIES),

VIZ.

## SELECTIONS

FROM

THE PRIVATE AND PUBLIC (OR STATE)  
CORRESPONDENCE

OF

SIR RICHARD BOYLE,  
FIRST AND 'GREAT' EARL OF CORK.

NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

*Edited, with Introductions and Notes and Illustrations,*

BY THE REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART,  
D.D., LL.D., F.S.A. (Scot.),

BROOKLYN HOUSE, BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE,

FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. BELONGING TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE  
OF DEVONSHIRE, PRESERVED IN LISMORE CASTLE.

WITH INTRODUCTIONS, NEW LIFE OF THE EARL OF CORK, AND INDEX  
BY THE EDITOR.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1887.



# The Lismore Papers

(SECOND SERIES),

VIZ.

SELECTIONS

FROM

THE PRIVATE AND PUBLIC (OR STATE)

CORRESPONDENCE

OF

SIR RICHARD BOYLE,

FIRST AND 'GREAT' EARL OF CORK.

NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

*Edited, with Introductions and Notes and Illustrations,*

BY THE REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART,

D.D., LL.D., F.S.A. (Scot.),

BROOKLYN HOUSE, BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE,

FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. BELONGING TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE  
OF DEVONSHIRE, PRESERVED IN LISMORE CASTLE.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1887.

CHISWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT,  
CHANCERY LANE.



TO  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
THE MARQUIS OF HARTINGTON,  
M.P.,  
ETC. ETC. ETC.,  
THIS SECOND SERIES OF THE  
LISMORE PAPERS  
IS  
DEDICATED,  
WITH HIGHEST RESPECT, BY  
ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

13TH APRIL, 1887.





## INTRODUCTION TO VOLS. I. AND II.

**A**S shown in our Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of our First Series (pp. xi, xii), the mass of Correspondence and other Manuscripts preserved at Lismore Castle, is very large. Consequently selection not collection was demanded, if anything like reasonable limits were to be observed in printing these "Lismore Papers." Selection has been no easy work, where everything had less or more of interest. Semi-insensibly materials that seemed irresistibly to call for reproduction grew on the Editor's hands. And it has only been by reductions on reductions, and repeated re-reductions reluctantly yet inflexibly made, that it has been possible to represent the PRIVATE Correspondence within the present two volumes. Broadly regarded, this instalment gives the PRIVATE CORRESPONDENCE, or such Letters and Documents as belong to the personal and family affairs of the "Great Earl." It will be my strenuous endeavour similarly to embrace in two volumes the PUBLIC Correspondence, or such Letters and Documents as refer to affairs of State or national Events. But by the necessities of the case Public are intermixed with the Private Letters, &c. ; and so it will be with the Public—Private letters must occasionally be given. A hard and fast line in

either Selections would have dislocated related MSS. and confused chronology. Nevertheless, these "Lismore Papers" practically classify themselves as Private and Public. The latter are abundant and matterful, especially during the Civil War, and while the Scotch army was in England. Correspondence and Documents of permanent historical weight and importance will shed much fresh light on men, events, and circumstances of the strangely-mingled period. I intend, also, to fulfil my promise of a fuller Life than hitherto of the "Great Earl."

And now, before glancing at *NOTABILIA* in the present volumes (i. and ii.), I would here redeem my engagement (in Notes and Illustrations of vol. i., p. 257) by furnishing the "Deed of Entail by Gerald, Earl of Desmond, 17<sup>th</sup> September, 1574." Every schoolboy (as Macaulay puts it) knows the historical importance of this attempt of the great Rebel to steal a march on the Government by so disposing of his vast Estates that in case of his defeat, or capture, or death, these Estates might not be forfeited and given away from his blood. It proved futile; but the problem (like most) has two sides according to our standpoint. My part is simply to furnish the Deed in integrity. It follows thus:—

DEED OF ENTAIL BY GERALD, EARL OF DESMOND.

17TH SEPTEMBER, 1574.

Know all men, present and future, that I, Gerald Fitz gerald, Earl of Desmond, and Lord of the liberty of Kerry, have given, granted, and by this my present charter have confirmed to James Butler, Lord Baron of Dunboyn, Sir John Power, Knight, Lord Baron of Curraghmore, and John Fitzgerald, son of Edmond, gentleman, all baronies, manors, messuages, lands, tenements, and all other hereditaments whatever, with all their appurte-

nances, which I have, or ought to have, in the Counties of Kerry, Limerick, Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, or elsewhere within the kingdom of Ireland: To have and to hold all the aforesaid baronies, manors, messuages, lands, tenements, and the rest of the premises, with all their appurtenances, to the aforesaid James, Baron; Sir John Power, Knight, Lord Baron, and John Fitzgerald, their heirs and assigns for ever.

And I, truly, the aforesaid Gerald, and my heirs, all and singular the premises in form aforesaid, to the aforesaid James, Lord Baron of Dunboyn, Sir John Power, Knight, Lord Baron of Curraghmore, and John Fitzgerald, their heirs and assigns, by these presents will warrant, acquit, and for ever by these presents defend. And further know ye . . . and in my place have put my beloved in Christ, Maurice Slighan, and Robert

, my true and lawful attorney, jointly and severally, to enter and take seizen for me in my place and name

baronies, manors, messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with the appurtenances which I have, or ought to have, in the aforesaid Counties of Kerry, Limerick, Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, and elsewhere within the kingdom of Ireland, and after such possession and seizen, so thereof had and taken, then for me, in my place and name, deliver full and peaceable possession and seizen of the premises, baronies, manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and every of them, if need shall be, to the aforesaid James Butler, Lord Baron of Dunboyn, John Power, Lord Baron of Curraghmore, and John Fitzgerald, son of Edmond, and their heirs: To have and to hold, to the said James, John, and John, their heirs and assigns for ever, according to the tenor, force, form, and effect of this my present charter thereof made; deeming ratified and confirmed all and whatsoever my said attorneys or

bailiffs shall do, or any of them shall do or cause to be done, or procured to be done in the premises. In witness whereof to these presents I have affixed my seal, dated the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1574, and in the 16th year of the reign of Elizabeth.

Where I have enfeoffed James, Baron of Dunboyn, and Redmond Everett, and their heirs, bearing date the fifteenth of March, in the thirteenth year of the prosperous reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Elizabeth (the Queen's Majesty that now is), of the baronies of \_\_\_\_\_, otherwise Glenogie, Any, and Fydemore, and other manors and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, within the County of Limerick, as by the same feoffment more at large appeareth. The true meaning and consideration of the feoffment is and also of the within written feoffment, is that the several feoffees in the several feoffments aforesaid, and their heirs and the survivor of them, and his heirs, do forthwith stand and be seized of all the said baronies, manors, lordships, and all other the hereditaments in the said feoffment, bearing date, ut supra, contained, to the use of me, the said Gerald, Earl of Desmond, and Dame Elynor, my wife, during both our lives, and the survivor of us: the intent also of the above written feoffment is that the same feoffees and their heirs and the survivor of them, and his heirs, do forthwith stand and be seized of the residue of all the manors, lordships, messuages, lands, and all hereditaments, with their appurtenances, which I have within this realm of Ireland in the same \_\_\_\_\_ feoffment contained, to the use, commodity, profit, and behoof of me, the said Gerald, during my natural life, and after to the use, behoof, and commodity . . . . of the payment of my debts, and until so much debts as

I shall owe at the time of my death be fully and wholly satisfied and paid to my creditors, and after, that my said feoffees, their heirs and assigns shall receive so much of the profits of my said land as shall amount to the sum of one thousand pounds, to the preferment of every of my daughters that at the time of my death shall not be preferred, and after that my said feoffees, their heirs and assigns, shall stand and be seized to the use, commodity, profit, and behoof of my son and heir, James, and the heirs males of his body lawfully begotten ; the remainder to the use of the heirs males of the body of my father, James, late Earl of Desmond ; the remainder to the heirs males of the body of my grandfather, John, late Earl of Desmond ; the remainder to the heirs males of the body of my great-grandfather, Thomas, late Earl of Desmond ; the remainder to my                      Sir Thomas, of Desmond, and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such heirs, the remainder to my said son James, and his heirs, for ever.

Seal.

Signed,

GEROT DESMON.

(Endorsed).

Present being at the ensembling and delivery hereof, those whose names ensueth :— James Dowdall, Charles Haye, Thomas Hurlye, Denis Rogamme, James Goulde, Denis Art. Deni, Denis Collyna, of Lymerick.

Present at the delivery, seizen, and possession, at Traly, in the County of Kerry, in the name of all the lands and tenements and other the hereditaments with their appurtenances within that countie :— Andrew Skyddie, William Cogan, Denis Calmye, Chancellor, of Limerick ; John Bruet, Nicolas Roche, Charles Haye.

Present when livery and seizen was taken at Any, in the County of Limerick, in the name of all the lands and tenements, and other the hereditaments, with their appurtenances, within that county:—Richard Butler, mark; John Gradye, mark; John Oge McDown Cragh, Gillyduff McMahony, Edmond Fowler, mark.

Present when livery and seizen was taken at Bealadrohid, in the County of Tipperary, in the name of all the lands and tenements, and other the hereditaments, with their appurtenances within that county:—†Richard Butler, mark; Charles Haye, Edmond Comyne, Thomas Hurly.

Present when livery and possession was taken at Carrigrochan, in the County of Cork, in the name of all the lands, tenements, and other the hereditaments, with their appurtenances, within that county:—Richard Power, Mahowne O'Seyn, Davy Oge Karry, Nicholas Roche, Charles Haye.

Present when livery and possession was taken at Mocollope, in the County of Waterford, in the name of all the lands and tenements, and other the hereditaments, with their appurtenances, within that county:—John Bynd, John Oge McGragh, Nicholas Roche, W. Morris Fitzgerove, mark; Charles Haye.

It must be explained that the first portion of this 'Deed' is in old canine Latin; so that our text of it is to be read as a translation. Here is its opening in the original:—"Sciant pñtes et futuri qd ego Geraldus fitz gerald comes . . . ac Dominus Libertatis De Kerry . . ." The remainder is a careful transcript of the ips. verb. Except one worn-away bit of about the size of a sixpence, this Deed is in excellent preservation. It is written on inferior vellum. The seal is thick and bees'-wax like. The signature of Desmond is feeble and poor.



Turning now to the present volumes, it falls to me to guide the reader to certain noticeable things that will reward study, and partially reveal the treasure-trove of these further "Lismore Papers." But as with the "Diary" of the First Series, there are innumerable lesser details that cannot be referred to in a brief Introduction like this.

(a) ELIZABETH BOYLE, WIFE OF EDMUND SPENSER THE POET.

Were it for no more than the placing beyond the shadow of a doubt who Spenser's 'Elizabeth' was, these "Lismore Papers" had amply recompensed our toil upon them. Immortalized as she is in the 'Amoretti,' and the Epithalamium of all epithalamiums, and yet hitherto a mere sunny shadow and object of fantastic guessing and speculation, it *is* something to have been privileged to give "a local habitation and a name" to one thus imperishably bound up with our supremest poetical literature. This we have done. Following up the entries of the "Diary" (as specifically dealt with in Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of the First Series, pp. xiv-xviii), it is our great good fortune to print for the first time several Letters and Papers of the poet's 'Elizabeth,' and by these to establish that her kindness to the Earl of Cork was that of 'cousin,' and by one short note (wherein she intercedes for a brother Alexander, behind in his farm-rent) to trace her family in Herefordshire (like the Earl's). See this Letter in vol. ii., pp. 237-8, and note the Earl's endorsement. Further, these Letters and Papers not only confirm our previous finds, that she was married to Roger Seckerstone as her second husband, and to Captain—afterwards Sir Robert—Tynt, as her third husband; but that she held her son, Peregrine Spenser, by the Poet, in loving and anxious regard to the end—calling him of her "cheefest joys." (See next note, *b*.)

All this belongs to the Life and Works of Edmund Spenser (and of the "Great Earl"); and I shall tell the now completed story in the final volume of my collective edition of his Works (10 vols.), and perhaps in a separate monograph. Meantime the reader of these "Lismore Papers" will find it of rarest interest to turn to the following places—vol. ii., pp. 12-13, 60, 237-8. See also on 'Kilcoran,' vol. i., 223, and Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of 1st Series, pp. xiv-xv; vol. ii., pp. 41, 47, 102-3. Prefixed to this vol. i. is an exact fac-simile of Lady Tynt's handwriting, which by itself imparts personality and reality to the Poet's 'Elizabeth,' and dissolves for ever the theory of a 'Nagle' and of "a maiden of low degree," &c. It will be observed that the penmanship is cultured up to the time, though like the Countess of Cork's and many other contemporary "fair ladies," her orthography and phrasing were somewhat imperfect. Apart from the Poet's *glamour*, Elizabeth Boyle must have been a fascinating and remarkable woman. She was young enough on her third marriage to admit of the Earl's devout wish that she might have a virtuous family by Tynt. It is to be lamented that her Will has not yet been recovered. From one of her son's papers she appears to have made some settlement. As stated in next note (*b*) the Discharge by Peregrine Spenser does not come in until vol. iii. I shall there give a fac-simile of this Discharge, and also there furnish his mother's descent and family.

(*b*) PEREGRINE SPENSER, SON OF THE POET—vol. ii., pp. 139-140.

I place this separately, because though associated with his mother (*ut supra*), it is matter for gratitude that somewhat more is now known of this son of the Poet. This pathetic letter to the Earl of Cork (along with his mother's), gives us

glimpses of him in England that are thankworthy. I for one was pleased to observe that Peregrine signed his name in close imitation of his illustrious father, that is, as 'Speser,' with a loop (forming at top e), joining the s and r, instead of the usual *ẽ*, or Spenser. (See vol. ii., pp. 139-140—not well reproduced in the printing.) In one instance it is 'spfer,' so looped, without the e at all. Chronology, as stated, compels me to postpone Peregrine Spenser's formal receipt and discharge to the Earl of Cork for his mother's £50, to vol. iii.

(c) QUEEN ELIZABETH—Vol. i., pp. 1-3; 4-7; 9-10.

(d) SIR WALTER RALEIGH—Vol. i., pp. 14, 15, 16, 17, 77-8; vol. ii., pp. 38-49, 49-57, 81, 85, 86, 154, 157.

Three hitherto unprinted Letters of this foremost Elizabethan Englishman will be found in vol. i., p. 14; ii., pp. 85, 86 respectively. The last is of rarest interest, as it was written when he was on the point of departure on his memorable and ominous voyage. His broken words are almost prophetic. In addition to these, there are various extremely important Papers on his estates, and especially on Lady Raleigh's persistent worrying of the Earl of Cork over her shadowy rights. There will be further in succeeding volumes. The whole of these Raleigh documents contribute substantively to his biography and Irish residence. They will all be critically dealt with in the life of the Earl.

(e) HENRY PYNE AND RALEIGH'S ESTATES.

Not on his own ignoble account, but as a prominent annoyer alike of Raleigh and of the Earl, I note here his Paper on Mogelly (vol. ii., pp. 38-49). For more on him, and damnable, the Life of Raleigh by Edwards must be consulted, wherein are these references: "Pine, Henry, becomes a partner with Raleigh in the enterprise for exportation of pipestaves from

Munster, i., 101; *his defalcations towards his partners, and the lawsuits thence arising*, i., 102; ii., 493; Raleigh's intervention in a suit between him and Lord Boyle (afterwards Earl of Cork), i., 601." The following short letter from Pyne to the Earl of Cork (No. 77 of vol. vii.), addressed "To the right hono<sup>r</sup>able the lord Boyle Barron of Youghall thes with all speed," and endorsed, "13 of July 1617 ffrom M<sup>r</sup> Pyne about S<sup>r</sup> walter Raleighs and my meeting at Mogealy," is printed here as promised in the place, *literatim* :—

"My good Lorde.—My L: Admerall wilbe this night at Mogely wher he much desyreth to see y<sup>r</sup> L'p, & to that efect hath leaft all his sea busynes. I beseeche y<sup>r</sup> L'p fayle not to visit hym that is at y<sup>r</sup> L'ps comande very reddey

Bightland (?) this 13 July, 1617.

HENRY PYNE.

"My l. desyreth yo<sup>r</sup> companye to morrow by seaven a'clocke at Lysemore & from thence to dyner at Mogely & so aboard. Wherunto yo<sup>r</sup> L'p must yelde, for he sayeth that his wise sea councleres [*i.e.* councillors] saie he must not leas (?) [=lose] thes rayne and wynds."

Pyne's case will also be sifted and adjudged in the *Life of the Earl*. Meantime see the "Great Earl's" answer, vol. ii., pp. 49-57. See also ii., 252.

(f) LODOVICK BRYSKETT—Vol. i., pp. 19-22.

This poet-friend of SIR PHILIP SIDNEY—for whom he composed his 'Lament,' which was printed with the Countess of Pembroke's renowned poem—and the friend of Spenser, is interestingly brought before us. The Earl's letter to his widow in behalf of one who sought her in marriage, is a curious glimpse of how these things were managed in "the good old times." See vol. ii., pp. 135-6. Bryskett's is now so much a mere *nominis umbra*, that one is grateful for these memorials of him.

(g) NATHANIEL BAXTER—Vol. i., p. 14.

The poet of "Ourania" (1606)—long misassigned to Nicholas Breton—is brought before us in pleasant association with Raleigh. See National Biography (edited by Leslie Stephen), *s. n.*.

(h) LORD BACON—Vol. i., 190; ii., 72, 127, 168-180, 187.

The important Paper, the narrative of the Trial in Star-Chamber of Suffolk, introduces the great Chancellor to us. The student will do well to study the several occurrences of this illustrious name. His chat in his bedroom is surely noticeable. What would we not give for one such glimpse of Shakespeare! (See vol. ii. 226-27.)

(i) THE SPANIARDS, 1600—Vol. i., pp. 29-34.

This is a vivid and important narrative, and supplies touches not met with elsewhere. It supplements the earlier story of Raleigh as critically told in our Life of Edmund Spenser (vol. i. of Life and Works, as before).

(j) MR. DANIELL—Vol. i., pp. 39-40.

I regret to say that search and research in all likely sources have failed to recover aught about this early (presumably) Irish Scholar. Even Christopher Anderson in his great historical work on the Editions and Translations of Holy Scripture has absolutely *nil* on Irish editions and translations. As with the Irish 'Drama' and Theatre, it is surely more than time that some competent Irishman supplied the too many *desiderata* on Ireland's part in our national literature.

(k) DEATH OF JAMES I., AND ACCESSION OF CHARLES I.—Vol. i., pp. 43-73.

These Documents—now for the first time printed—for the first time reveal the agitated condition of Ireland in relation to the succession of Charles I. Historians have been either ignorant

of or have ignored those 'troubles.' These Papers have significant application to the living Present.

(*l*) EARL OF DEVONSHIRE—Vol. i., pp. 76, 93.

The nimbus that still encircles this name is formed out of his marriage to Sidney's "Stella." In my Memorial-Introductions before two collective editions of the Poems of Sir Philip Sidney (Fuller's 'Worthies' Library, and Chatto and Windus's English Poets)—I have said what I had to say in vindication of "Stella" (and of Sidney). Devonshire's correspondence is so scanty and rare that even the present little gracious Note is thankworthy. As noted in the place (*i.*, 270) it is written from 'Wilton.'

(*m*) SEGGORSON—Vol. i., pp. 84, 86.

See *a* and *b* of these notings. It is much to be wished that more were known of the Seckerstones (or Seggersons). The fact that Spenser's 'Elizabeth' had Roger Seckerstone for husband, and bore him a son Richard, gives deathless interest to his memory.

(*n*) THE RALEIGH ESTATES—Vol. ii., pp. 38-57.

The pregnant word '*wast*' (vol. i., p. 86, as noted in p. 273) gives the key to the disputes and litigation wearily and meanly carried on about these Estates as purchased by the "Great Earl."

(*o*) JOHN ROWLEY—Vol. i., pp. 89-91.

It is extremely pleasing to mark how gracious were the relations of the "Great Earl" with his tradespeople and humble correspondents. This Rowley gossips away as though he were an equal. All the better for us that it was so. This and kindred letters yield us glimpses of dress matters that ought to enrich new editions of Fairholt and Dillon's "Costume in England" (2 vols., 1885).

(*p*) PIONEERS OF IRISH TRADE AND MANUFACTURES—

Vol. i., pp. 94-97, 117-18, 120-3, 125-7, 231-2; vol. ii., pp. 27-8 (Cf. Notes and Illustrations 220, 220-22, 241-2, 263-7).

The potential part the "Great Earl" filled in developing Irish industries remains to be adequately told. Therein Kellett, Whitson, and others will claim their word of recognition.

(*q*) MALE AND FEMALE DRESSES—Vol. i., pp. 105-11, 123-25, 253-56; ii., pp. 91-92.

These records of the Cork family purchases of dresses will be found of considerable value in various ways. Many other similar notices are scattered up and down these volumes.

(*r*) CAPTAIN OGLETHORPE—Vol. i., pp. 176 and 237; vol. ii., pp. 4-5.

As in one or two other cases, I have failed to link on this Oglethorpe with the Oglethorpe who filled a not inconspicuous place in the war that ended in American Independence—General James Oglethorpe, the Founder of 'Georgia.' None the less the Letters of this Captain Oglethorpe will be welcome across the Atlantic. I hope later to add a Note from Wright's *Life of General Oglethorpe* (New York, 1867).

(*s*) SIR JOHN DAVIES—Vol. i., 206, 244-45.

The statesman-poet is brought before us repeatedly in these "Lismore Papers." The contest on his election as Speaker became historical. See my edition of his "Works" (3 vols., Fuller Worthies' Library), and "Poems" (2 vols. : Chatto and Windus).

(*t*) THE WHITE KNIGHT—Vol. i., pp. 10-13.

(*u*) SIR THOMAS NORREYS—Vol. i., pp. 15-17.

(*v*) Spenser's '*Arlo*'—Vol. i., pp. 17-19.

(*w*) THOMAS WETHERED, Warden of Youghal—Vol. i., pp. 23-26.

- (x) *Hawks and Hawking*—Vol. i., pp. 36-37 *et frequenter*.
- (y) SIR ROBERT CECYLL, afterwards Earl of Salisbury—Vol. i., pp. 39-40, 41-42, 104-5, 116, 127-28.
- (z) SIR GEOFFREY FENTON—Vol. i., pp. 9-10, 73-75, 100-1, 116-17.
- (aa) LORD PRESIDENT CAREW—Vol. i., pp. 76-79.
- (bb) SIR RICHARD WESTON, pp. 79-80.
- (cc) LADY BOYLE, COUNTESS OF CORK—Vol. i., pp. 82-84.  
With reference to her first letter—see facsimile of it, save the postscript. As I write I notice that she spells ‘duiblin,’ not ‘dublin.’
- (dd) SIR JAMES FULLERTON—Vol. i., pp. 85-88.
- (ee) SIR BERNARD GRENVILLE—Vol. i., pp. 1-3, 88.
- (ff) SIR ALLEN APSLEY—Vol. i., pp. 91-94 ; ii., pp. 172-74.
- (gg) GARRET TRANT, SOVEREIGN OF DINGLE—Vol. i., pp. 97-98.
- (hh) THE LORD DE COURCY—Vol. i., pp. 98-100.
- (ii) JAMES I., pp. 119-20, 167-68, 182-89, 203-7, 215-18.
- (jj) WOODS AND PIPESTAVES—Vol. i., pp. 4-7, 112-15.
- (kk) UNDERTAKERS OF ULSTER—Vol. i., pp. 141-144.
- (ll) EARL OF THOMOND—Vol. i., pp. 147-8, 148-9, 166-7, 229-31, 234.
- (mm) LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF IRELAND—Vol. i., pp. 149-50 ; ii., 129-133.
- (nn) LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER—Vol. i., pp. 150-1, 152-3, 174-6.
- (oo) THE LORD TREASURER OF IRELAND [Ridgeway]—Vol. i., pp. 153-4, 155, 156-7, 160, 209-10, 133-5, 136-7.
- (pp) FRANCIS ANNESLEY—Vol. i., pp. 158-160.
- (qq) SIR WILLIAM PARSONS—Vol. i., pp. 161-164, 233-4, 238-9.



- (*rr*) SIR HUMPHREY MAY—Vol. i., pp. 165-6.  
 (*ss*) SIR WILLIAM FENTON—Vol. i., pp. 167-8, 238-40 ;  
 ii., 67-72 (a "weighty letter").  
 (*tt*) SIR WILLIAM LOVELACE—Vol. i., pp. 170-1.  
 (*uu*) SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS—Vol. i., pp. 189-195, 207,  
 211-13, 213-14 ; ii., pp. 76-7, 154, 260-1.  
 (*vv*) SIR THOMAS STAFFORD—Vol. i., pp. 196-199.  
 (*ww*) SIR DOMINICK SARSFIELDE—Vol. i., pp. 201-2, and  
 SIR WILLIAM SARSFIELD, ii., pp. 231-33.  
 (*xx*) LORD ROCHE AND FERMOYE—Vol. i., pp. 219-220,  
 224-5 ; ii., pp. 31-2, 59-60, 254-5.  
 (*yy*) CLERICAL ESCAPADES—Vol. i., pp. 221-2.  
 (*zz*) SIR WILLIAM VSCHER—Vol. i., pp. 222-3.  
 (*aaa*) SIR TOBY CAULFIELD—Vol. i., pp. 226-7, 228-9.  
 (*bbb*) JUSTICE GOSNOLD—Vol. i., p. 234 ; ii., pp. 20-1.  
 (*ccc*) LOCAL GOVERNMENT—Vol. i., pp. 235-6. Cf. *ff*,  
 i., pp. 97-8.  
 (*ddd*) BISHOP JOHN BOYLE—Vol. i., pp. 240-1 ; ii., pp.  
 5-11, 64-66, 99-100, 105-9, 121-4, 142-4, 151-3, 229-31,  
 239-41.  
 The long Letters in ii., pp. 105-9, will reveal the worse than  
 simoniacal venality of the period. Anything more sordid than  
 the whole transaction it is impossible to conceive. And yet  
 John Boyle thus entered on 'apostolical succession !'  
 (*eee*) SIR JOHN BEAN—Vol. i., pp. 242-3.  
 (*fff*) JAMES QUARLES—Vol. i., pp. 246-7. Query—son of  
 Francis Quarles the poet ?  
 (*ggg*) CHRISTOPHER BROWNE on death of "Hodge" Boyle  
 —Vol. i., pp. 249-52.  
 (*bbb*) MARGERY COOK on an "erring husband"—Vol. ii.,  
 pp. 14-15.

(iii) DAVID BARRY, LORD BUTTEVANT—Vol. i., pp. 16, etc.

(jjj) SIR FRANCIS KINGSMILL—Vol. ii., pp. 17-18.

(kkk) ROBERT WALLER—brother of the poet 'Edmund Waller'—Vol. ii., pp. 19, 81-2, 222-29, 247-50.

(lll) LADY BOYLE'S BORROWINGS—Vol. ii., pp. 21-2.

(mmm) SIR JAMES LEY—Vol. ii., pp. 23-4.

(nnn) SIR BARNABY BRIEN—Vol. ii., pp. 25-6.

(ooo) SIR JOHN BLENERHASSETT—Vol. ii., pp. 26-7, 109-111.

(ppp) SIR THOMAS SOMERSETT—Vol. i., pp. 28-9, 32-3.

(qqq) THE EARL OF ORMOND—Vol. ii., p. 32.

(rrr) GILES HERBERT—"a pretty quarrel"—Vol. ii., pp.

33-4.

(sss) SIR THOMAS BUTTON—Vol. ii., pp. 60-2, 97-8.

(ttt) LADY FENTON—Vol. ii., p. 74.

(uuu) SIR JOHN FITZEDMOND—Vol. ii., pp. 82-4, 103.

(vvv) EARL OF NOTTINGHAM—Vol. ii., pp. 93-4.

(www) WILLIAM TAAFE—Vol. ii., p. 95.

(xxx) SIR DUDLEY NORTON—Vol. ii., pp. 100-1.

(yyy) SIR BEVERLEY NEWCOMEN—Vol. ii., pp. 101-2.

(zzz) TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN—Vol. ii., pp. 104-5.

(aaa) WILLIAM GREATREAKES, 'Astrologer'—Vol. ii., p.

113.

(bbb) THOMAS WILSON—Vol. ii., pp. 114-115. The 'Rhetorique' (1553), and 'Logique' (1552), and his translations of some of the classics, and also from the Spanish, still keep the name of this "old English gentleman" *quick*. He was master of St. Catharine's Hospital, as his quaint title-pages bear.

(ccc) POPISH BOOKS, &c., seized—Vol. ii., pp. 116-117.

(ddd) EDWARD SEYMOUR—Vol. ii., pp. 117-19.

(eee) SIR LAURENCE ESMONDE—Vol. ii., p. 137.

- (ffff) SIR JOHN LEAKE—Vol. ii., pp. 140-2.  
 (gggg) MR. TOWZE—Raleigh Estates—Vol. ii., pp. 147-8.  
 (bbbb) MRS. LOVELL—Vol. ii., pp. 149-150. I am still without light on this lady's astounding piece of news given in the "Diary" (1st Series, *s. n.*).  
 (iiii) WILLIAM TEMPLE—Vol. ii., pp. 156.  
 (jjjj) LORD DEPUTY ST JOHN—Vol. ii., pp. 157-8, 158-168, 252-3, 257-8.  
 (kkkk) SIR THOMAS SMITH—Vol. ii., pp. 160-162.  
 (llll) SIR HUMPHREY BASKERVILLE—Vol. ii., p. 165.  
 (mmmm) JOHN CHAPMAN'S RELATION OF PROCEEDINGS IN STAR-CHAMBER AGAINST EARL OF SUFFOLK AND SIR JOHN BINGLYE—Vol. ii., pp. 168-180. This paper will bear comparison with others used by historians. It tempts keenly to discussion of men and opinions. See also ii., pp. 242-44.  
 (nnnn) THE "GREAT EARL" TO JOHN HARRIS—Vol. ii., pp. 181-184. See relative Notes at head and close.  
 (oooo) IRISH ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS—Vol. ii., pp. 187-193. Perhaps as historically important a Paper as is furnished by the "Lismore Papers."  
 (pppp) ROBERT PARKER, BUCKINGHAM'S SECRETARY—Vol. ii., p. 246.  
 (qqqq) SIR JAMES CRAIG—Vol. ii., pp. 250-1.  
 (rrrr) EDWARD WRAY—Vol. ii., pp. 253-4.  
 (ssss) HUNTING A STAG—Vol. ii., pp. 255- .  
 (tttt) COUNTESS OF ORMOND—Vol. ii., pp. 258-9.  
 (uuuu) GILES RAWLINS AND LADY RALEIGH—Vol. ii., pp. 259-60.  
 (vvvv) SIR THOMAS STANDISHE—Vol. ii., pp. 262.

Besides these leading names and things that inevitably gather

themselves under *NOTABILIA*, there are details of contemporary life in its lights and shadows, mirth and mournfulness, pathos and whimsicality that can scarcely escape the diligent Reader. I repress a strong impulse to dilate on a good many golden texts (as we parsons phrase it) thus invitingly presented. Personally I can think of no type of reader who will consult these volumes in vain. And yet in historical importance and abiding interest the Public Correspondence to follow will outweigh the Private.

I have to acknowledge kind and kindly rendered help throughout by the Misses Rowan and Hickson—the former as copyist, though not so heavily as in the first series thus far; the latter in a number of the most matterful Notes and Illustrations, and also for transcripts hereafter to be utilized. Throughout I have sadly missed my revered and beloved friend the late Canon Hayman of Douglas. Within a very short time of his lamented death he was looking forward hopefully and enthusiastically to reading and supplementing my Notes and Illustrations. A more laborious and exact antiquary, or a more lovable and delightful Christian gentleman, it has not been my lot to meet. It will be long before Ireland will fill his place. Alas! alas! many patriotic literary-historical plans are buried in his honoured grave. I cannot adequately express my sense of gratitude for having been admitted into the inner circle of his friends, or the cheer it gave me to have one so bright and cultured, so sympathetic and eager to share labour with me as I prosecuted my task of editing these “Lismore Papers.”

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.



## I. QUEEN ELIZABETH : 1591.



THE earlier Papers at Lismore Castle consist of Inquisitions (1396 and 1575) and Conveyances of Lands—mostly copies—and Accounts, of mere antiquarian interest. I simply note the following—“Nov. 2, 1592, Edward Fitzmorris Lea, of Ardgoole, co. Limerick, promises to pay £9 to Richard Boyle, Gent., on procuring for him livery of his lands under the Great Seal.” Our first noticeable document bears the great name of Queen Elizabeth; and it illustrates, in the outset, her renowned Majesty’s method of conducting affairs behind the back, so to say, of her councillors. This is No. 8 of vol. i. and is endorsed, “The Coppie of the queens lres, for the passing of the Abbey of ffermoy & gill abbey to Sr Richard grenfile.” March 7<sup>th</sup>, 1591. This MS. is here printed *literatim et punctatim*. For Notes and Illustrations on names, &c. that occur in the successive MSS., see end of each vol.—G.

Right trustie and welbeloved Wee greete yo<sup>u</sup> well. Where[as] o<sup>r</sup> welbeloved servant S<sup>r</sup> Richard Greenville Knight as he informeth vs hath compounded w<sup>th</sup> the Lord Vicounte Roche lorde of ffermoy for his interest in the Abbay of ffermoy in the County of Corcke for di<sup>ff</sup>s [= divers] yeares yet vnexpired: In consideracon of the good service of the same S<sup>r</sup> Richarde, and other good causes vs speciallie movinge, wee are pleased to graunte vnto him, and to the heires Males of his body an estate aswell of and in the Scite and demeanes of the same Abbay of ffermoy late in the Lorde Roches possession, as alsoe of and in the Scite and

demeanes of Gilley Abbay in the same County beinge in his owne possession (vpon both w<sup>ch</sup> Scites as he saith) he hath bene att greate chardges in buildinge, after the expiracon of the form<sup>r</sup> leases ; Reservinge to vs, o<sup>r</sup> heires and Successors the yearlie Rente accordinge to the best and greatest Survey, And for the other lande and inheritaunce belonginge to the said Abbaies, as the psonage Improprate, the Tithinge of town shipp, and the other townes and Villages not pcell of the said demeanes : our meaninge is that they shall passe onely but for tearme of yeares. Therefore in them o<sup>r</sup> will and pleasure is that the saide S<sup>r</sup> Richarde Greneville shall haue an estate graunted vnto him for the tearme of fortie yeares only to comence after the determinacon of the form<sup>r</sup> leases nowe in beinge, Reservinge to vs o<sup>r</sup> heires and successors the Rent<sup>l</sup> and Services accordinge to the greatest and best Survey, or as by Recorde shalbe due vnto vs w<sup>th</sup> a Reservacon of one yeares double Rente for and in the name of a fyne att everie one and twentie yeares end ; Wherefore wec will and comãunde yo<sup>u</sup> that yo<sup>u</sup> shall cause such graunts to be made to the said S<sup>r</sup> Richarde Greneville of the said two Scites and demeanes, To haue and to houlde to him and to the heires Males of his bodie Reservinge the best Rent<sup>l</sup> vpon thexpiracon of the paste tearmes, that eyther by Recorde or Survey shall appeare ; and in like prte yo<sup>u</sup> shall make a graunte vnto him of the other pmisses belonginge to the said Abbayes, for the tearme of fortie yeares, after thexpiracon of the paste tearmes, Reserving to vs the best Rente and service to be founde by S<sup>r</sup>vey or any Recorde And further o<sup>r</sup> will and pleasure is that yo<sup>u</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Deputy w<sup>th</sup> the advice of learned Counsell shall cause Comission to be directed to the Vice p̄sident, and other such psons in the Province of Mounster to heare the Request<sup>l</sup> of S<sup>r</sup> Warham S<sup>t</sup> Leger, and S<sup>r</sup> Richard Greneville for/ the en-

ioyinge of such lande as are comonly called Chargeable land<sup>e</sup>, and were of the possessions of the late Ear[<sup>l</sup>]e of Desmonde attainted and to call the pties that make any p<sup>r</sup>ence of tittle to the same land<sup>e</sup> before the said Co<sup>m</sup>issionis to heare their Claymes, and here-vpon to decyde their tytles to the benefitte of the said S<sup>r</sup> Warham S<sup>t</sup> Leger and the said S<sup>r</sup> Richard Greenevile as farre fourthe as by lawe and Justice the same ought to be, And yf the pties that make clayme to the chargeable land<sup>e</sup> shall not be inducd to yealde to that, w<sup>ch</sup> may be thought Right, then the Co<sup>m</sup>issioners to be authorised to Impanell a Jury to enquire of o<sup>r</sup> tittle; and accordingly to order the land<sup>e</sup> to o<sup>r</sup> pattent<sup>e</sup> as shalbe founde due, vpon the saide Verdyte, And further alsoe wee would the saide Co<sup>m</sup>issioners mighte have authority to cause the land<sup>e</sup> lymitted to S<sup>r</sup> Warham S<sup>t</sup> Leger to be dulie measured, whereby a sufficient graunte therof may passe from vs to the said S<sup>r</sup> Warham S<sup>t</sup> Leger, And o<sup>r</sup> tres shalbe aswell vnto yo<sup>u</sup> o<sup>r</sup> nowe Deputie of that o<sup>r</sup> Realme of Ireland as vnto o<sup>r</sup> Chauncello<sup>r</sup> for the tyme beinge, and to any other o<sup>r</sup> Deputy, Chauncello<sup>r</sup> or other cheefe Governo<sup>r</sup> or Governors of that our Realme that hereafter for the tyme shalbe Sufficient warrant and Discharge on this behalfe. Given vnder o<sup>r</sup> Signett att o<sup>r</sup> Mano<sup>r</sup> of Greenwich the Seaventh daye of Marche in the Three and thirtieth yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Raigne, &c.

To o<sup>r</sup> right trustie and welbelovd S<sup>r</sup> William fitz Wiltm Knight Deputy of o<sup>r</sup> Realme of Ireland, and to the Chauncello<sup>r</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> said Realme nowe beinge, and to the Deputy or other cheefe Governo<sup>r</sup> or Governors of the same Realme, Chauncello<sup>r</sup> o<sup>r</sup> keep[er] of o<sup>r</sup> greate Seale there that hereafter shalbe, and to any other o<sup>r</sup> officers theare to whome y<sup>t</sup> may apptayne.

## II. O'CALLAGHAN'S LEASE OF HIS WOODS TO SIR THOMAS NORREYS OF MOYALLO: 1593.

This is No. 9 of vol. i., and is endorsed, "O'Callaghans lease of his woods to Sr Thomas Norreyes." This is our first glimpse of activity in ironworks and manufactures in Ireland, and the accompanying fatal cutting down of the woods, furnished by these "Lismore Papers." It will be seen hereafter that the most trivial loans and the like were drawn up in most elaborate legal form and technicalities. The present was an extremely important agreement, and hence its continuous legal phrasing and terminology is reasonable enough. Agreeably to its name of 'Indenture,' this document is indented or vandyked along its upper edge.

From this MS. onward (except where specially noted) contractions are extended, and needed punctuation introduced.—G.

This Indenture, made the last of October Anno Domini 1593 And in the yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queene of England, ffraunce, and Irelande, defender of the fayth, the xxxv<sup>th</sup> Betwixt Conogher O Kallaghane aliz O Kalleghane of Pollykalleghan, in the Countye of Corcke gent. of thone party And Sir Thomas Norreys of Moyallo in the Countye of Corcke Knight of thother partie, Witnesseth that the sayd Conogher O Kallaghane hath given, graunted, demised, sette, and to tearme of yeares lette, like as by these p'sentes the sayde Conogher O Kallaghane doth give, graunte, demise, sette and to tearme lette, unto the said Sir Thomas, all the woodes bellonginge any way to O Kallaghane within Pollycallaghane aforesayde, with there appurtennance: Especially all the woodes of Vxemore, with there appurtennance; Killvillidge with their appurtennance, Conteinnige one plough land; the third parte of all the woodes of Oedrtnycrosye, Conteinge one plough lande, And the woodes of Twoe plough landes of the Skarowe, with all and Singuler the woodes in Pollykalla-



ghane any way bellinginge, apperteininge or due to O Kallaghane, within the landes of Pollykellaghane aforesayde, or otherwise, with allowance and Libertye for the sayde Sir Thomas and his assignes to digge mynes in those woodes and landes thereof for his Iron mylles, and to have a sufficeient way for cartes, whiles, horsse, oxen, Gerrans and there dryvers, and for all other Sir Thomas Norreys his carpenters, laborers and worckemen ; To passe and repasse wheresoever, in as lardge and ample manner as thesayde O Kallaghane or any of his ancestors or predisscessors ought to enioye, have, possesse, houlde or occupie the same (exceptinge all way to thesayd O Kallaghane his heires and assignes, all the hawckes breedinge therein, And all the honnye, Accornes, Grasse pasture and plowinge of any the sayde O Kallaghane his Tennants in all the sayde woodes and the landes thereof or any parte thereof, together with fireboate, howsboate, plowboate, hedgeboate, timber for milles to thesayde O Kallaghane and his Heires, and for any there Tennants, with reasonable allowance of some trees for such his frendes as he will Lycense, dwellinge in the Countreye of Polly Kallaghane) with all and Singuller the sayde woodes, with their appurtenance in generall, and otherwise, (except before excepted) unto thesayde Sir Thomas Norreys his Executors, Administrators and assignes, without impeachment of waste, for xxj yeares, begynninge at Easter next ensueing the date hereof, fully to be completed and ended ; Vppon Condition of the sayd Sir Thomas Norreys Knight, his heires Executors administrators or assignes, or any other for them or him, havinge sufficiente auctoritie thereunto, within xiiij<sup>en</sup> dayes next after the ende and expiracon of Seaven yeares imediatlie next after the date hereof or within xiiij<sup>en</sup> dayes next after the expiracon of xiiij<sup>en</sup> yeares ymediatlie next after the date hereof, Signefie at

the Castell of Dromynine, that the sayd Sir Thomas, his heires Executors or assignes will houlde the sayde woodes so hereby demised noe longer ; That then this Lease and the rente reserved, utterly to cease, And that it shalbe lawefull for thesayde Conoghor, his heires and assignes to reenter and holde the same as in his former estate, any thinge in his lease to the Contrarie notwithstanding ; The sayd Sir Thomas Norreys his executors and Administrators yieldinge and all waye annsweringe, satisfienge and paieinge the sayde Conoghor O Kallaghane his heires and assignes after the rate of Tenn powndes ster. currente, provyded always that the sayd Connoghor O Kallaghane and his heires and all such his Tennants and their Cattell and suche as he or his heires from tyme to tyme shall appointe, shall pasture, inhabitte, dwell, plowe and manure uppon and any the landes aswell arrable as otherwise, within the sayde Sir Thomas Norreys as aforesayd. And that the sayde Conoghor O Kallaghane and his heires or searicant, shall alwaye and yearelye duringe that Tearme, attende and kepe the sayde Landes, And the grasse pasture, proffietts and comodities thereof, And suffer no other person or persons to spoyle waste or consume the same, or to cutte any the Trees (but onlye the sayde Sir Thomas and his Laborers, worckemen, Carpenters and Servantes, to his own use, And for his Iron mylles worckes Byldinges and his other affaires, his Heires, Executors, Administrators and assignes) : And also it is further agreeed and graunted, that the sayd O Kallaghane, for him, his Heires and assignes shall allowe thesayde Sir Thomas Norreys, his Executors Administrators and assignes, and to his tennants worckmen and laborers suche as doe or shall attende at any tyme hereafter, within the sayde woodes and euerye parte the land thereof for his Iron worckes, and after his owne worckes, duringe thesayde Tearme, to make for them such reasonable houses edifices and

buildings within the sayde woodes and the landes thereof for their necessarie dwellinges, worckes, and the good profite or beneficte of the sayde Sir Thomas, his Heires, Executors, Administrators and ascigns, without contradiction of any, With Sufficient pasture and estouer for their cattell and themselues, and especiall ye the sayde Sir Thomas his owne Swene and hogges ; Provyded allwayes that the sayde Sir Thomas Norreys, his Heires, Executors, administrators and assignes, and everie his worckmen and laborers, shall allway and yearelye haue speciale care to make noe spoyle of any the Trees where Lykelyhoode of any hawckes might breed any yeare during thesayde yeares and tearme aforesayde : And further, the sayd Conoghor O Kallaghane, for him, his Heires, Executors, Administrators and assignes, doth Covennante and graunt by those presentes, to warrant, acquitte and defende, all and singuler the sayde woodes and other the premises (except before excepted) againste all men, dischargd of all dowers, jointers, former Conveiances, and in-Comberances, to the Sayde Sir Thomas Norreys, his Executors, Administrators, and assignes, for and duringe the sayd Tearme of Twentye and one yeares. In Wittness whereof, the sayd Sir Thomas to his parte of this Sayde dedde indented, interrcheandgeable remaininge with the Sayde O Kallaghane, have Subscribed his name and putte his seale, Like as thesayde O Kallaghane has subscribed his name and putte his seale to thother parte thereof, remaininge with the sayd Sir Thomas, the day and yeare aboue sayde. The sayd O Kallaghane is to haue one hundred of Iron by the yeare after there is greate store made.

Being present at thinsealinge and deliverie hereof we whose names are underwritten.

THO. NORREYS.	}	STEPHEN WATTY.
[Seal indented in the paper.—G.]	}	P. TOMPKINES.
	}	PA. ANTHARY.

## III. HENRY DEANE OF DUBLIN TO BOYLE: 1594.

The following *memoranda* reveal the small borrowings and lendings of this early period of the "Great Earl's" life. They are No. 14 of vol. i. and are endorsed by Boyle "Deanes Receipts of me." The seals are in pulpy paper, fastened on.—G.

Memorand. that I Henrie Dean of Dublin gent. haue had and receaved in readie money of Richard Boyle gent the some of foure pownds ster. money of England to be defalked and allowed him out of suche money as the said Richarde is by his bond obligatorie, bownd to satysfie and paie me, for the receipt wherof this shall be his sufficient acquittaunce and dischargde, as witnesseth my hande and seale this xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Maye 1594.

HENRY DEANE.

Present at this sealing  
and deliverie heerof  
wyttnes JOHN RAWSON  
HE. CRAGTON.

Memorand. that I the said Henrie Dean haue alsoe receaved in readie money of ffraunces Dapstock gent, by the direction of Richard Boyle gent, the some of five pownds sterl. money of England, to satysfy the ffees of the pattent or lease of xxi yeares, and the overplus to be in part of payment of suche money as the said Richard is bownd by his hand to pay me. Witnes my hand and seale the vj<sup>th</sup> of June 1594.

HENRY DEANE.

Wytnes JOHN RAWSON.

Memorand. that I Henrie Deane gent, haue receaved of Richard Boyle gent, a hat-bande, with xvij gowlde buttons, euerie button having five pearles, which I am to redeliver him

vppon his satisfying me of suche money as he oweth me and is to pay me on Monday next, Provided that Richard Boyle shall not deal, openly nor secretly, with anie person or persons whatsoever to crosse or hinder a lease that is to be graunted, nor anie Covenant or bargaine between vs therin, for xxi yeares, for her Majesty to John Rauson and the said Henry Dean. Witnes my hand and seal the vj<sup>th</sup> of June 1594.

HENRY DEANE.

#### IV. QUEEN ELIZABETH TO SIR GEOFFREY FENTON: 1594.

This second State-document (No. 19 of vol. i.) is kindred with the former [No. I.]. It is given *literatim et punctatim*. The other royal letter, said to be 'hereinclosed,' does not appear to have been preserved. No doubt it was duly delivered to the Lord Deputy when the occasion arose. It is endorsed, "To O<sup>r</sup> Trusty and well beloued S<sup>r</sup> Geoffrey ffenton Knight Secretary of State in Ireland."—G.

#### ELIZABETH.

Trusty and well beloued we greet you well. Hauing Cawse to deliuer our private Directions in Sondry Matters of Importance to be pformed hereafter by our Deputy w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> our meaning is no other shall be acquainted We haue made Choysse of yow (being Secretary for y<sup>t</sup> Realme and one in whom we do repose trust to receaue all priuatest dispatches) accordingly to receaue this our lrē hereinclosed to be reserued priuatly in yo<sup>r</sup> owne Custody, without taking Notyce eyther to the Deputy himself, or any Person Whatsouer of the Receipt of any such lrē ontyll Tyrone shallbe come into our Deputy to make his submission at w<sup>ch</sup> Tyme so soon as he shall be arriued and not before vppon your duty and Allegeance we do comaund yow to deliuer this our lrē vnto y<sup>e</sup> Deputy wherby he shall perceaue what is our

I.

C

further Pleasure And for obseruing of this our directions in Manner and Forme as here is expressed this shall be your sufficient warrant vnder our owne hand Giuen at our Mannor of Rychemond vnder our Signet & Sig 8<sup>th</sup> of Jan. 1594.

V. INFORMATION AGAINST EDMUND FITZGIBBON ALIAS THE  
WHITE KNIGHT: 1597 (?)

This is No. 23 of vol i. It is endorsed "informacions against Edmond fitzgibbon als Whit Knight, his son moris fitzgibbon, and others." This 'Information' reveals the troubled social state of Ireland at this date.—G.

To the most honorable the Lord Deputy.

Morish, Lord viscount ffermoij, humblie showeth vnto your honor, by way of informacion for her Majesty agenst the persons whose names in a schedull he delivers to your honor, for committing & provoking to be comitted diuers morthers, Treasons & felonies, wherof som feowe are hearafter particularly sett down, with the meanes to proue them, as followeth.

*Certain of the parties who were at the Comitting of this & by [being] aprehended and pardoned, will confess and proue this.* ffirst, Edmond fitz Gibbon otherwise called white knight, about decembre 1596, sent seueral of his men, namelie Edmond M<sup>c</sup> Shane M<sup>c</sup> guiere & [worn out with damp] whose names shall hearafter appeare vnto one ffz [as before] is house called kilmanepien [?] in the County of Typyrarie, where they morthered Certain English men & spoiled the Town, carring the said spoiles to the said Edmonds house & dweling with him for a while after: the names of the men morthered & the quantitie of spoile your Worshippe will hearafter Learne.

*Certain of the said Edmonds plowmen & servants who killed*

*the said kowes, and taned their hides : and by [being] apprehended & pardoned for the offenc, will confess and proue this.* Also aboote that tyme, the said Edmond sent the said M<sup>c</sup> shihie to help with Richard fitz Gerald fitz Thomas, David naish, Nicole o cassessey, Thomas M<sup>c</sup> gibbon daly & seuvral others his servants & daylie attendants to the Lord Roches Town of graige, in the County of Corck, from whence they tooke in maner of apray at night tyme, the nombre of 39 kowes, & within one sevenight after they tooke from there 2j kowes, of the said Lord his tenānts goods: all which kowes were killed in the said Edmonds house & there flesh salted & there hides Tanned for the said Edmond.

*James plunkett, Robert plunkett & donogh Kavanagh to be aprebeded and examened, will proue this.* Also the said Edmond keepeth secretly in his house greate store of pieces, powder, Lead & morions, which if he had not bene of some Combinacon with the rebels, as already he was & went to Itallie for to raise forreyners agenst her Majesty, he would not now, having openly furnished all the hable men of his Contry with sufficient furniture for warres, keep also such asecrett store & warlike provision in any privie place ; the like being not usuall with any of his calling.

*One of the Companij who was at the comitting of this, so by [being] protected and forgiven will proue this : Also the Gould smith who made the Fuels of the said Chain will vppon his examenacon on being aprebeded & forgeven, proue this.* Also moris fitz Gibbon son to the said Edmond aboote ij yeares past sent the said M<sup>c</sup>Shihie with Richard fitz gerald, David Naish & diuers Vothers his servants in the night tyme to certain English gent men dwelling aboote Lismore in the countrie of Waterford where they together with the Traytor morogh oge morthered

one Ceuds an English man & some other Englishmen & brought all there goods in maner of spoyle vnto the said morish who keepeth the same privilie, and [out of a] chain that was taken from the said morthered gent, the said Morish caused Juels to be made for a wooman to weare aboote her neck.

*James Plunkett will proue this, & the Lord Roche will bring diuers others to proue the same; Also the Shireff of Typperary who seised the goods, after they were so paid by moris, will give evidence herof.* Also in Apriell last, the said moris, sent the said Edmond m<sup>c</sup> shihie & one Teadogh o Kallige, Meole o Cahissh, Donogh o Dwayn of [illegible] & David Naish with diuers others to the Lord Roches town of Graig, & from there, they tooke by way of stelte, the nombre of 12 kowes, & from another dweling therabouts 10 kowes; all which keyne, the said Moris gave for a bob tail white horse, a morion, & apice which he bought from severall persons in the County of Tyyar[ar]jie.

*Georg dromer from whom the goods were taken, will proue this being Comanded to declare his knowledge, and not otherwise.* Also the said moris sent the said m<sup>c</sup> Shihie & divers Vothers, to the Lord Roches County of Barryarter, where they broke open one house in the night & from there caried away with them in morions, pieces, Lynens, Gould ringes & houshold stuff, the value of 30<sup>li</sup> ster :, & ij horses price xx<sup>li</sup> ster :; all which they brought vnto the said moris, who caused one of the horses & some of the goodes to be restored Back.

*Seural of the persons who was present and hard [the said Edmond] declare the [same] will depose and [give] evidence herof.* Also the foresaid Edmond fitz Gibbon ats the White Knight, Drew a dager which he wore and in presence of Certaine witnesses, he said the same was sent vnto him by Sir W<sup>m</sup> Standly, with whome the said moris, son to the said Edmond,



contynved in Spayne for agreat while after he rebeled agenst her majesty: which proues that som privie combinacon is betwixt the said Edmond & the rebels or foreyners.

Also the Lord Roche will oppen many other heynivs & intolerable offences, Comitted by the said persons before named, to whom also all the rest nominated in the schedull by him delivered vnto your honor, weare axcessaries, & many others, which vppon ripping of the matter shall appeare, whereby there lands & goods shalbe forfeyled to her majesty, & the comonwelth ridd of such bad members, etc.

#### VI. RELEASE OF HENRY DEANE OF DUBLIN, AS BEFORE.

This is No. 27 of vol. i, and is endorsed "Henrie Deanes Releas." See No. III. No. 30 similarly is a memorandum of Richard Boyle's indebtedness to "Richard Lynch of Dublin in 40s., with receipt at foot."—G.

Be it known vnto all men by these presents that I Henrie Deane of Dublin in consideracon that Richard Boyle hath satisfied me in readie money the some of xv<sup>li</sup> st. which by two seuerall obligacoñs he was indebted vnto me in, and of other five pounds that [he] paies vnto me in consideracon of my forbearing the said xv<sup>li</sup> and the costs and chardges in Lawe and otherwise that I haue sustened to recover the same, haue and by these presents doe for me my heires, executors, administrators and assignes, and all and euery of [them] as suruiue, release, quite, laps and forgive vnto the said Richard Boyle, his heires and assignes, all and all manner of accons aswell Real as personall, sewts, quarrels, stryffes, debts, dewties, and demaunds whatsoever heertofore had rysen, grown or depending, or that heer-after maie arise, grow vppon or depend from the beginning of

the world vntill the daie of the date of these presents. In witness wherof I the said Henrie Dean haue heerevnto put my hande and seale the vj<sup>th</sup> daie of October 1597.

HENRY DEAN.

Sealed and deliuered in the presence  
of vs           A. CARLAND.  
  THOMAS O. TROTT.

VII. SIR WALTER RALEIGH TO BOYLE: 1598 (?).

This is No. 29\* of vol. i. and is of peculiar literary interest, concerning as it does, the poet-friend and tutor of Sir Philip Sidney, Nathaniel Baxter, the sweet singer of "Ourania." See Introduction in the present volume, and Notes and Illustrations. All Raleigh's letters are much injured by damp.—G.

My very good lorde, Whereas Nathaniell baxter hath my consente to resigne the Wardenship of youghall, desiring to reside here uppon his parsonige in England, I haue nomynated Mr. Godfery Hering[?], a Master of Artes, and euery waie uery sufficient to be the Warden there, as appeareth by letters written by Sir Robert Cecyll, her Majesty's Principal Secretary, in the course usual there for presentation thereunto. And therefore do praie your lordship, that you will admitt and allow of him in the office and place of Wardenship accordinglie, and so committ you to God. From the courte at greenwych this 15<sup>o</sup> of June 1598 [?].

your very loving frende  
W. RALEGH.

## VIII. SIR THOMAS NORREYS: 1598.

This is No. 31 of vol. i. and is addressed, "To the reverende father in god the Lo: Bishopp of Downen and Conor geve these;" and endorsed, "Sr Thomas Noryes L. p'sident of Mōster his ltre concerning Mawle." This is given *literatim*.—G.

After my very hyerty Coñendacons, Theise are to signify vnto your Lordship that I have [been] vppon conference hadd with this bearer Mawle pswaded by you to provide you a convenient Lodgyng within the Colledge house of Yoghall And souche other easement and libertye as you shall reasonablye requyer. As also to suffer the tythes and proffittes of the said Colledge or Wardenshipp to be carefully disposed of and solde to there best value, by the directons of the said Mawle, D. William Parker, Mr. Southers Ellis Servant [to] your Lo. beinge made acquaynted with there desires therin. And the Tenants to haue the forclosinge of there owen Tythes gevyngge as much as any others will doe. So that the money and proffitt thereof be putt vppon the stiff custodye of Sir Walter Raleigh his good ffrend and yours: Mr John ffitz Edmonde suff [era]bly to be kept vntill the said Sir Walter Raleigh his good meaning and release be made knowen vnto your Lordship by his letters: and so that your lordship will geve and noate vnder your hand to the said Mawle that you wilbe pleased to vse the said Colledge house as Tenant at will and thereby (or sale of the said Tythes in forme or p'fected) not to take any advantage of them at any tyme herafter to preiudice the said Sir Walter Raleigh his terme and interest in the lease of the said Wardenship. And then to yelde vnto Sir Walter Raleigh his honorable and kynd resolutions in these thinges. Whereby I doughte not but you shall fynd hym your most willinge ffrend for your better good. And my self

will also be redye to further your desires in the friendlyest sorte I may. Even so I leave your Lordship to the most mighty protection. Moalo the seconde of Julye 1598.

Your Lordships assured lovinge frende,  
THO: NORREYS.

In the meane tyme will  
studie to surcease of both  
partes.

To the Lord Bishop of Down.

#### VIII. SAME TO THE SAME.

It is addressed, "To the Reverend father in God the Lo. Buschiope of Downe giue these;" and is endorsed "The Lo Presydent his last l<sup>re</sup> vnto me, *presing upon his part for my possession*" (the italics erased).—G.

My Lord I dovt not but you doo consider how that the reasones layed doone in my Lords iusticis warrant tende only to impungue the lease granted by Wethered vnto me; and in respecte of the defectes supposed therein, they granted thear sayed Warrante, but now Sir Walter Raulighes consente[?], clayminge by a later intereste from M<sup>r</sup> Barester, semes mutche angered that he schoulde be disposessed vnharde; the rather for that he hathe now broughte over letters to the llords Justecis very effectuall one his behalfe, in somutche as for aughte I canne decerne, his purpose is not to ealde the posesion if I schoulde grante warrante to that effecte, vnless he be pulled ovte by violence; which, if I schoulde atempte myghte breede greate inconvenience, my warrante not beeing absolute. The gentellman that cumeth for Sir Walter doothe purpose to repaire with convenient spede to Dubelin, where if it be not to your owne greate troble, I wishe you myghte meete, so as the Cause maye receve a finall ende.

In the meane time I will take sutche order as that if it be ordered with you, the hole proffittes schall be reserved for you ; but I feare the matter will prove very letigeus, and you will finde stronge adversaries if you tooke it withoute Sir Walter Raulighes consent ; which to procur you schall nevar wante my beste furderance [furtherance]. Nether will I be scoole [= slow] to execute any warrante that the llords Justices schall thinke meete to grante after the receite of the llords of the Covncells letters nowe to be sente vnto them. Thus saluteinge you, I commite you to the moste myghty, and reste

Your lordships asured lovinge frende

THOMAS NORREYS.

Moyallo xv<sup>th</sup> Julij 1598.

#### IX. THE PROPERTY OF BOYLE IN AHERLO : 1598.

This is No. 33 of vol. i. It is endorsed "My Estate in Aherlo." These were among the earliest of his "broad acres" in Ireland.—G.

The particuler estates Richard Boyle hath in Aherloe.

*Act of Parliament.* Imprimis. The abbey of galbally a<sup>ts</sup> moure, with thapertenances thervnto, the King being entituled by acte of parliament, graunted the same by letters pattents to John desmond gent & his heires for ever : reserving iiij ds ir, as by the pattent dated xxo fa : a<sup>o</sup> xxxv<sup>th</sup> henre viij appeereth. *iiij<sup>d</sup>.*

*the certayntyte & manner of conveyance from Apsley must be knownen and assured.* John of desmond being therofseised graunted this whole es[tate] therin to capten W<sup>m</sup> Apsely and his heires for ever by deed perfected dated 9 July 1578 in furechers [future?].

## Dungrott

*act of parliament.* The manor castle and lands of Dungrott, graunted in xxj of the Queen to George Moor and his heires for ever, who therof seised, paste the same to Capten W<sup>m</sup> Apsely and his heires for ever by ffeofment dated the x<sup>o</sup> May 1578 in soe fure. *Et supra xx'.*

## Kilvehvne

*Act of parliament.* The castle town and Landes of Kilvehunie, being the possessions of Mahown m<sup>c</sup> Morrogh, ateynted by verdicte and confirmed by acte of parliament, & graunted to Lye of Rathbryde for tearm of lx yeeres by lettres pattents dated xv Auguste a<sup>o</sup> Reign Elizabeth xxxvj<sup>th</sup> & by him assigned to Richard Boyle xij<sup>o</sup> Auguste the next following. *The patent is to be geven assurances accordinglye. xvj<sup>o</sup> vij<sup>o</sup> o<sup>b</sup>.*

## Balligean.

*Act of parliament.* *These conveyances are to be seene: xvj<sup>o</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>.* The town and 3 quarters of Balligean graunted to the cap[ten] for ever in ffeo fearm by lettres pattents dated 28 Junij Anno Regino Elizabetho xxxix<sup>o</sup>, & thinheritance therof paste to Richard Boyle & his heires for ever by deed dated viij<sup>o</sup> Augusti 1598.

## Galbally.

*Attainder per Edicte exemplificate.* *This requireth [to] be stronglie [e s]ufficientlie [ass]ured by [w]arrants against all former nobles e viles.* The castle town and landes of Galbally Corrowbeg and Duntrilsag rout 3 ploughlands, and the villages of Lysnegall, Carrowfheeny, Carrow of Kevaie, Killoges, of Ballynemoeeagh, Ballycranye, Currehees parck, Ballicranye & dromarcky graunted to Georg Sherloch gent and his heires for ever by lettres pattents dated xxv November 1597, And by the

said Georg past over to Richard Boyle & his heires for ever by deed dated xvij<sup>o</sup> May 1598. Rent to the queen iij<sup>li</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ir cheef rent to Brian duff vj<sup>s</sup> (?) viij<sup>d</sup> and to Georg Sherloch & his [heires] they recieve for ever xx<sup>li</sup> ster.

Moneynebolly et Dromket.

#### X. AGREEMENT OF LODOVICK BRYSKETT AND BOYLE :

1599.

This is No. 36 of vol. i. and, like No. 29\*, is of literary interest from the writer being the poet-friend of Sidney and Spenser, and from the occurrence of the name of Spenser himself as the previous holder of the office. See Introduction to the present volume, and Notes and Illustrations for notices of other papers by and about Bryskett in the "Lismore Papers," though not of sufficient importance to be printed. It is on vellum, and indented as usual at upper edge.—G.

Articles of agreement indented & concluded vpon the viij<sup>th</sup> daie of february 1599 between Lodovick Briskett of Magh [more] in the Countie of Wexford within the Realme of Ireland esq<sup>r</sup> of thone partie & Richard Boyle of Galbaly in the Countie of Lymericke gent of thother partie as followeth, viz.

IMPRIMIS whereas the said Lodovick Briskett stanneth possessed & interested, by force & vertue of her Majestys letters Pattents vnder her highnes broad seale of Ireland, of & in the office of clearck of the Councle in & throughout the Province of Mownster, within the realme of Ireland, with the keeping of the Privie Signett & Records of the office aforesaid, & all ffees, perquisits, advantages & profitts therevnto incident or belonging : To be holden enjoyed & exercised by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie or Deputies for & during his good behaviour therein, as by the said letters Pattents more at lardge appeareth.

NOW the said Lodovick Briskett, for the consideracons en-  
sewing, doth for him, his executors & assignes, hereby graunt,  
sett over & assigne the said office, with all the rights perquisites  
& appurtenaunces therevnto belonging, with the letters Pattents  
aforesaid & all his right, title, interest, estate & demaunds, in  
the premisses, to the said Richard Boyle & his assignes, in as  
lardg, ample & beneficeall manner, to all intents & purposes as  
her Majestie hath graunted the premisses to the said Lodovick,  
by the Letters Pattents aforesaid or otherwise.

ITEM the said Lodovick Briskett doth covenant & graunt  
to & with the said Richard Boyle, his executors & assignes by  
these presents, that he the said Lodovick Briskett shall & will  
vpon tender & request to him made, signe, seale, perfect & de-  
liver vnto the said Richard Boyle, his executors or assignes, such  
a further good, sure & sufficient graunt or grauntes, deputation  
or assignments of the said office of the clearck of the councele of  
the Province of Mownster & the keeping of the Privie Signett  
& Records of the said office, & of his letters Pattents aforesaid &  
of all his right, title, claime, interests & demaunds of, in or to  
the said office, & of all ffees perquisitts & advantages therevnto  
incident, appertaining or belonging, in as lardge, ample & bene-  
ficiall sorte as by the said Lodovick Briskett, by force or vertue  
of the said letters Pattents or otherwise, hath may or ought to  
have & enjoy the same, & shall also vpon reasonable request to  
him made, make, perfect & deliver a surrender of the said  
Pattent & office vnder his hand & Seale in due forme of lawe, &  
give his best furtherance whereby the said Richard Boyle or his  
assignes may have the said office by other letters Pattents past &  
graunted vnto him or his assignes in his or their names, in such  
sorte as by the said Richard Boyle or his counsell learned in the  
lawe, shalbe reasonable devised or advised.



ITEM the said Lodovick doth for himselfe his executors & assignes hereby covenant & promise & graunt to & with the said Richard Boyle his executors & assignes by these presents, that he the said Richard Boyle shall & may quietlie & peaceable haue, hold, possess & enioy the said office & the Letters Pattents aforesaid & the keping of the Privie Signett & Records of the said office, & all ffees, perquisitts & advantages to the said office & officer due, incident, pertayning or belonging, without account or yelding anething thereof, ffreelie discharged of & from all forfeitures avoidance & incumberances whatsoever had, made, donne, suffered, or hereafter to be made or donn by the said Lodovick Briskett, or by his meanes, suffrance or procurement. And that the said Lodovick Briskett, his executors nor assignes, nor any of them, neither shall or will at anie time or times hereafter revooke, adnihilate, make voyd or goe about to destroy his said graunt, assignement or surrender, or anie thing therein conteined, but shall & will vphold & confirme the same. And also shall & will at the proper Costs & chardges of the said Lodovick his executors & assignes, warrant, mainteine & defend, the interest & estate of the said Richard Boyle in the premisses, as well against the heires executors & assignes of Edmond Spenser gent deceased, as also against Nicholas Curtis gent & all other person or persons, that shall may or will pretend anie right, claime or title vnto the premisses, or anie part therof, for or vnder the interest or graunt of the said Lodovick Briskett or the said letters Pattents so to him graunted; which letters Pattents of the said office the said Lodovick Briskett doth here likewise for himselfe his executors & assignes, promise & Covenantt to deliver or cause to be delivered to the said Richard Boyle or his assignes, vpon demaund made to Richard Hopper of Dubline gent by the said Richard Boyle or his assignes of the

said lettres pattents, in whose custodie the said lettres Pattents are alleadged now to be remayning.

IN consideracon whereof the said Richard Boyle doth covenant to satisfie & paie vnto the said Lodovick Briskett vppon perfecting of the said graunt and assignement of the said office aforesaid, the some of threescore & tenn pounds sterling & likewise to satisfie & paie vnto the said Lodovick Briskett or his assignes other thirtie pounds ster at or vpon the xx<sup>th</sup> daie of October, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord 1600.

FFOR the true & faithfull performance of all & singuler the covenannts, graunts, clauses, articles & agrements which in the part & behalfe of the said Richard Boyle his executors & assignes are to be performed, kept & donn, the said Richard Boyle doth hereby bind himselfe his heires, executors & assignes to the said Lodovick Briskett, his executors & assignes, in the some of two hundreth pounds of good & lawfull mony of England. In wittnes to this part of these Indentures remayning with the said Lodovick Briskett, the said Richard Boyle hath put to his hand & seale the daie & yeare first above written.

R. BOYLE.

Present at thensealing and delyverie hereof by the said Richard Boyle we whose names are vnderwrytten.

Henr Boyle

Michell Domnicke

Humfrey alz (?) Kallinge Woodd Servante to M<sup>r</sup>

Lodovycke Briskett his master.

XI. DEPOSITIONS OF THE REGISTRAR AND ARCHDEACON OF CORK RESPECTING THE INDUCTION OF THOMAS WETHERED TO THE WARDENSHIP OF YOUGHAL: 1600 (?).

This is No. 48 of vol. i., and is very much damaged by damp, and portions torn and worn out, so as to be largely illegible.—G.

Depositions taken at Yoghall xxiiiij [*torn off*].

1. Nicholas Jo: Trauers gent. Register, vnto the bishop [*torn*] sworn and examined, saith to your first Interlocutore, that he knoweth [the] parties theerin menconed, bothe [*illegible*], and alsoe he knoweth the said Thomas Wethered, & the said weathred to be wardene for eight [*illegible*]: he knoweth & duringe his life he never heard to the contrary.

2. To the 2 he saith that the said Weathred vpon [*half line torn*] now remayninge in his custodie was thereupon Instituted and admtyted by the now bishopp of Corke, vnder his [*torn*], and thesaid weathred comminge to this examine for [his] institucon, this examined demaunded of the said weathred his [*torn*] stemed ffees for the same: the said Weathred said he would [pa]ie yt & praid this examynator to goe with him vnto Tharchdeacon about his Induction, & thereupon this examined went vnto the Archdeacon and [in] the presents [presence?] of weathred, delyured vnto the archdeacon the said institucons, telling the Archdeacon that the fees of the institucon was not paied, & praieing him not to delyver it out of his hands to the said [weathred] vntill [*torn*] ffees were paide vnto this examine [*a line gone*]: he knoweth not whether the said Archdeacon did in[duct] him by himself or his surrogate or Attorney, for as much as weathred to this examine his knowledge neur com-

playned for want of his insticution ; And besides this examine often demaunded of the Archdeacon his fees for the institucon as is aforesaid & the Archdeacon answered that he kept the institution & induction for bothe their fees & touchinge Baxter his induction ; whether he were [*illegible*] or not inducted he knoweth not.

3. To the 3, he saith that he doeth not now rem[ember] the certeyne time howe longe he remayned Warden, But he knoweth [not to] the contrary but that weathred receyued all the profits asurelie belonging to the wardenshipp, without anie contradiction, in as ample sorte as eney of his predecessors.

4. [To the] 4 he saith touchinge the Induction, he knoweth not specialie weather yt was sealed or not, but as the present Archdeacon tells him he kept yt for [*torn*] the fees, neither dothe he know what is become therof but in the keepinge of the Archdeacon as afore[said], nor in other mens keeping [*illegible word*] concealement he knoweth not, nor of any consideracon to be given to any for concealing the institucon or induction, But that this examine hath [heard] that the archdeacon was offered by the warden Baxter [*torn*] Colladger, some consideracon to stand with them in the [*illegible*] of the colleadge, but how much the some was & how he agreed therevppon this examine knoweth not.

5. To the 5 he cann saie no more than is said before.

Deposicion of the Archdeacon [*illegible*].

1. Primus Phillip Gould Archdeacon of Corke sworne & examint saith to the first Article that he knoweth Sir Walter Raleigh and [*torn*] Russell the defender, & he did know the [*illegible*] Wethred.

2. To the Second he saith that he did know Thomas

Weathred & that he had knowne & did See his presentment to the wardenship of yo[ghall] by lettres patents vndre the broade Seale of Ireland & the bischop his institucon vnder his seale, but he newe that being Archdeacon my induction and my seale [*illegible*] [an illegible line, Goold Archdeacon, *illegible*, 'not be examined further,' *illegible*.]

Deposicons of William Greenbank [*illegible*].

1. To [the said] articles he saith that he did know both the [parties] Sir [Walter Raleigh] Knight & Russell def<sup>r</sup> & also he did know [*illegible*] of the colleadge of youghall.

2. To the [*illegible* 3 words] saith that [the] said Thomas Weathred was admtyttd in [*illegible*] & installed as warden of the Said college & to this [*illegible*] the Archdeacon of Corke & John Travers the bisshop his [*illegible*] were there. But the said deponent himself was then present [*illegible*] And also was present at the inducting and admitting of Nathaniel Baxter warden of the said Colledge, & that Sir Alexander Goff had a warrant from the Archdeacon of Cork to Admitt the said baxter to be warden aforesaide : So by him was admtyttd.

3. To the 3, he saith, that the saide weathred remeyned warden aboute se[ven][or] viij<sup>o</sup> yeares or thereabouts & that the said weathred [also] enioed [*torn*] all the perquisites, proffits & reuenewes [*illegible*] for the said tyme without the contradiction of eney, in as lardge & ample manner as eney of his predecessors.

4. To the fourth, he saith, he neuer did see the Induction Seale, but that he heard the Archdeacon saie before [*illegible*] Baxter warden, that he kept the institucon & induction for the paiement of the fees, & that he had had others [*illegible*] before yt he had satisfied the said ffees.

I.

E

[This sheet appears folded wrongly, as this last page, much torn and defaced, is evidently a list of the queries answered above. Summary is as follows.—G.]

1. Do you know the parties? do you know wethered, Thomas, of waterforde & Lismore & warden of the college of yoghall in the county Corke, or eney of them?

Item. Whether was the said Thomas wea[thered] admytted instituted & inducted to be warden of the Colledge, & by whome, & by whose warrant, & wheather were you present at his said induction or howe you knowe the same?

2. Whether Nathanel Baxter [*illegible*] the mayer of the towne.

3. Item. how longe time remayned he warden, whether [*illegible*] his assignes during all the time took the yssues, reuenews & profits of so [much] of the sayd colleage as apperteyned to enie of his predecessors.

4. Item, If he knows of the custodie[rs] Induction, its being concealed or kept back by the Archdeacon Chancellor or any other officer or mynster belonging to the bischop of Corke or by enie other person or persons whatsoever, And for what cause is the same concealed, withdrawn or kept backe, or what reward or other consideracon hath byn offered or geven for such concealment, withdrawing or keeping backe, & by whome was the Same so offered or given & by whome.

5. Item, what other matter or things materiall do yoe knowe concerninge this matter now in variance betweene the said parties & whereof your have byn at this tyme explained.

XII. TESTIMONY CONCERNING YOUGHALL BY WILLIAM HILL, JAMES SPENSER, ETC. 1600.

This is No. 50 of vol. i. The "Great Earl" had life-long worries over his purchase of Youghall. Who the James Spenser was does not appear. His signature is an educated and fine one. The document is endorsed, "September, 1600. Testimony of Mr Hill, W<sup>m</sup> Greenbanke, & James Spenser concerning my brothers grante of the Colledge."—G.

The testimony of William Hill of Lymehouse in the Countie of Midd Mariner, William Greenebanke procter of the Colledge of Youghall, and James Spenser, Witnesses of the graunte made by Walter Borough of Limehouse aforesaide Esquier to William Jones gent, before the right honorable the Lord President of Mounstre, the 22<sup>th</sup> of September 1600, concerning their knowledge of the said graunte, with their testimony they offered to iustifie vpon their corporall oathes to be true, Sir John Donodall Knight being present.

ffirste, the said William Hill doeth averr that the said Walter Borough did make a graunte vnto M<sup>r</sup> Jones of his signiories and the colledge of youghall with the commodities therof, which the said Walter Borough bought of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Southwell Esquier, wherevnto he is a witness in respect that He had an especiall loue to the said Jones, and for that he thought him a verie fitt and sufficient man to holde the estate therof firme, from suche as might intrude by craftie or fraudelent meanes, into the title or possession of the saide Colledge and signiories ; and that he shoulde enioye it freely till his returne out of Eng-lande, adding that he woulde geue him a better guifte yf God should call him out of this Life.

W. H.

Next the saide Greenebanke dooth affirme that he is like-

wise witnes to the saide graunte, and that he hearde the saide William Jones in his house at the Sealing and delyverie of the said graunte, demaund of M<sup>r</sup> Borough yf he shoulde happen to die or not returne hether againe into Ireland in person, to whome he woulde geue the lease of the saide colledge and the signiorie Landes which he bought of M<sup>r</sup> Soothwell aforesaide, to whome M<sup>r</sup> Borough replied, I doe geue it freely to yourselfe brother Jones, and I will geue you if I die, a better guifte.

WILLIAM GRENBANK.

Lastely the saide Spenser as annother witnes auoucheth to haue heard the saide speeches confest by Greenbanke, uttered by M<sup>r</sup> Borough at the same tyme, beinge in the saide Greenebankes house, and were spoken at the tyme of the sealinge and delyverie of the saide graunte. And further that M<sup>r</sup> Brough saide vnto him the saide Spenser, annother tyme after, that he woulde geue vnto M<sup>r</sup> Jones one thousand poundes more when God should take him out of this Life. And that he would not haue M<sup>r</sup> Jones delyver the possession thereof to any in his name; for his meaning was, that he should enioye it to himselfe for the whole terme of yeeres, vnlesse he himselfe returned to dwell thereon.

JAMES SPENSER.

I do testifie herby that I herde the parties within named avouch as much before the Lord President, as they haue sett there hands vnto on the other side, which they offered to take their corporall oathes to be true.

JOHN [*blot*]  
DE W. BREE.



## XII. SKIRMISH WITH THE SPANIARDS, ETC. 1600.

This historically important narrative is No. 53 of vol. i. It is endorsed, "A treue Relacon of our aproches skermishe and overthrowe we gaue the forreigne & domesticall Enemie on the 24<sup>th</sup> of october 1600." The authenticity of this narrative seems unquestionable; but it is a pity that the name of its writer is not signed or given. Probably it is a double of the report made to the Lord Deputy.—G.

Tirone, accompanied with o donnell, o Rourke, Maguire, Mac Mahonn, Randall mac Surly, Redmond Bourke, o Connor Sligoes brothers and Tyrrell, with the choyse force and in effect all the Rebels of Ireland being drawn into mounster and ioyned with the Spainards that landed at castell haven; who brought to Tyrones campe six Ensignes of spaniards: and the greatest part of the Irishe of Mounster, who, being revolted, were ioyned with them and entertheyned into the kinges paie in seuerall companies, and vnder their own Lords resolved to relieve the town of Kinsale; and to that purpose sate down the xxj<sup>th</sup> of december, a mile and a halfe from the town, betwene the Englishe Campe and Corcke, and on that syde kepte from the Armie all passidges and meanes for forage; thother syde ouer the ryver of ownnybuoy being wholie at their disposition by reason of the gennerall revolt of those parteis, as seemed they were drawn so far by the importunitie of Don John de Lagiula, as we preceaved by some of his lettres intercepted; wherein he did intymate his own necessitie, their promise to succour him and the facillitie of the enterprise; our Army being weake in numbers and tyred, as he termed vs, with assurance from himself, that whensoever they should aduance to our quarter he would giue the blowe soundly from the town: dureing the aboad of the Rebels in that place we had continuall intelligence of their purpose to giue

an Alarume from their partie and sallies from the town, but to little other effecte then to weary our men by keeping them continually in Armes, the wether being extreame tempestuous, cold and wett : on the 23 of December late in the night Capten Taffe enformed the Lorde deputie, that one of the Rebelles that had been sometymes belonging to him sent him word and confirmed yt by a solempne oathe to the bearer, that the resolution of the Rebells was either that night or between that and the next to enterprise their uttermoste for the reliefe of the town, with some particulars in what sort they intended to giue vpon our campe ; whervpon the Lord deputie gaue order to strengththen the ordinarie guards, to put the rest of the Army in a readines but not into Armes ; that about the falling of the moone the Regiment volant by Sir Henry Power and appoynted onely to aunswere the first occasion without doing any other duties, should draweout beyond the west parte of the Campe, and ther to stand in Armes not farr from the maine garde of horse : a little before the breake of day Sir Richard Greame, who had the guard of horse that night, sent word to the Lord deputie that the scouts had discouered the Rebells matches in greate numbers ; whervpon the Lord deputie caused the Arme to draw presently into Armes, sent a corporall of the field to cause the like to be done in the Earl of Thomonds quarter, and that from thence they should draw out 300 choyse men between that quarter and the ffort built vpon the west hill, neere a barracado made crosse a high waye to stopp the Enemies sudden passadge in the night ; and himselfe, accompanied with the marshall, aduanced forward towards the Scouts, and haucing ordered those troupes of horsse, sent the marshal to take view of ye enemy, who brought him word that horsse and ffoote of theires were aduanced : where vpon the Lord Deputie with

Sir oliuer Lambert ridd to view apeece of ground between that and the town, which had on the back of yt a trench drawn from the Earl of Thomonds quarters to the west ffort: on the ffront a boggyish glynn and passable with horse only at one ffoard, which before he had entrenched; wherevpon the enemy must haue drawn in grosse to force the passadge, was flankard from the Earls quarter by the cannon, and that which we should haue made goe of greate aduantage for horse and ffoote both to be imbattelled and to fight: vpon view wherof the Lord deputie sent the marshall word that on that place he was resolued to giue the enemy battell, and sent the Sergeant Maior Sir John Barkely to draw out Sir Henry ffollietts and Sir oliver St John Regiments to that place. O Campo that commaunded all the spainards that came laste out of Spaine, desyered Tyrone that he might imbattell his men and presently goe on to ioyne that way with Don John; for their purpose was at that time by that meanes to haue put into the town all the Spaniards with Tyrrell and 800 of their choise men, and the next night from the town and their Army, to haue forced both our quarters: of the successe whereof they were so confydent that they reckoned vs allready theirs, and were in contention whose prisoner the deputie should be, and whose the presydent, and so of the reste: but Tyrone discoveringe the marshall to be aduanced with all the horse and Sir Henry Powers Squadron of foote, retyred beyond a foard at the fote of that hill, with purpose as he feyned, till his whole Army were drawn more close: instantly the marshall sent the Lord deputie word by Sir ffrancis hushe, that the enemy retyred in some order; whervpon the Lord deputie came vpp vnto him, and gaue order that all the foote shoulde followe: when we were aduanced to that fford (but our foote not wholie come to vs) the enemy drew off in iij greate boddies

of foote and all their horse in the Reares : The Lord deputie demanded of some that vnderstood the Countrey whether beyond that ffoard therwere neare anie good grounde of strength for the enemye to make aduantage of, but being answered that ther was none but a fayre champien, he drew after the enemye and then desyered the Lord Presydent to retorne, as he did, to secure the Campe and to answer the sallies, and with him sent back the Earl of Thomonds horse, Sir Anthony Cookes and Sir Oliuer Lamberts, and onely tooke with him between 3 and 400 horse and vnder 1200 foote, but being drawn out some mile further, we might perceave the enemye to stand firme vppon a ground of vearie good aduantage for them, haueing A bogge between vs and a deepe foarde to passe, and in all appearance with a resolution to fight : the marshall being aduanced with the horse men neare vnto the ffoard, sent to the Lord deputie that he perceaued the enemye in some disorder and that if he would giue him leave to chardge he hoped to giue a vearie good accounte for it : the Lord deputie left it to his discreetion to doe as he shoulde fynd present occation owt of the disposition of the enemye : wheruppon the Earl of Clanrickard, that was with the marshall, importuned him exceedingly to fight, and the Lord deputie sent to drawe vpp the foote with all expedicon close together, who marched as fast as it was possible for them to keepe their ordere : the marshall as soone as a wing of the foote of the vandguard was come vpp vnto him, and Sir Henrye Power with his Regiment drawn ouer the ffoard, aduanced with some 100 horse, accompanied with the Earl of Clanrickard and Sir Henry Dauers, who commaunded the horse of the Armie vnder the Marshall, and gaue occation of skermidge on the bogge side with some 100 hargubusheers : the enemye ther vppon put out from their battell some of their loose shott and enterteined

the fight, their iij battalions standing firme on thother syde of the bogg: at the fyrst, our loose shott were put vpp close to the horsse, but with a second they bett the enemies loose shott into their battell and withall the marshall with the Earl of Clanrickard, Sir Richard Greame, Capten Taffe, and Capten fleming, with their horsse, offered a chardge on a battell of 1000 foote, and fynding them to stand firme wheeled a little aboute: by this time Sir William Godolphin with the Lord deputies horsse and Capten Mynshall with the Lord Presydents horsse who were appoynted to keepe still agrosse, to annswer all accyidents, was come vpp, and Sir John Barkly with two of our 3 bodies of foote; where vppon the Marshall with the Earl of Clanrickard and the Captens before named, chardged agayne the Reere of the same battell, who presently thervppon fell into disorder and brake, and all the enemies horsse fled: all this while the vanguard of the enemies, in which were Tirrell and the Spaniards stood firme vppon a bogg on the right hand, vnto whome within calliver shott the Lord deputie had drawen vpp our Reere vppon a little hill, and willed them to stand firme till they receaued direction from him, but perseaveing that grosse drawing between our men that were following the execution, and thother bodies of foote, he drewe vpp that squadron commaunded by Capten Roe to chardge them in flanke; whervppon they instantly drewe off and in a great grosse marched to the topp of the next hill and ther for a little time made a stand: the Reere of the enemies being in the retreite the van went off with fewe slayne, but with the losse of many of their Armes: their battell, being the greatest boddie, was put all to the sworde, and not aboue some 60 escaped: the vanguard, who went last of, were broken vppon the topp of the hill: the Irishe for the most parte quitt the Spaniards; who making a stand were broke by the

Lord Deputies troupe and most of them killed. O Campo the chiefe commaunder taken prisoner by the Cornett [*blank space*] Capten Allforaes and fortie soldiers taken prisoners, by such as followed the execution, which contynued a mile and a halfe and left ther, onely tyred with killing : there were of the Irishe Rebels about 1200 dead bodies lefte in the place, and as we heard from themselues about 800 hurt, wherof many of them dyed that night : they left about 2000 Armes, their powder dromes and 9 Ensignes, which was more than euer they had together before : of our syde onely Sir Richard Greames coronett was killed, Sir Henry Dauers hurt, with a sword slyhtly in the foote, Sir William Godolphin a litle rased on the thighe with a halbert, Capten Crofts the scoulmaster with a shott in the back, and not aboute fiue or six common soldiers hurt : many of our horssees were kylled, and more hurt. The Earl of Clanrickard had many faire escapes, being shott thorough his garments, and no man did bloudie his sword more than his Lordship that day, and would not suffer any man to take any of the Irishe prisoners but bid them kyll the Rebels : after the retreite was sounded the Lord Deputie did giue the order of knighthood to the Earl of Clanrickard in the felde, in the midst of the dead boddies, and returning back drew out the whole Army and gaue God thanks for his vitorie with their prayers : the Enemies Army as Alonso o Campo doth assure vs, was 6000 foote, and fiue hundred horsse : there were some of the Irishrie taken prisoners that offered greate raunsomes but presently vppon their bringing to the Campe they were hanged.

## XIII. BOYLE TO ANDREW WYLDE: 1600 (?).

This is No. 53\*, vol. i. It is addressed "To my verie lovinge frend Mr Andrew Wylde." The "Great Earl" was punctilious in attending to his debts, but seems frequently to have been unable to pay off-hand comparatively small sums, as here. No. 54, April 8, 1601, is a full discharge and acquittance by Wylde.—G.

Mr Wylde, thextream hard and vnkynde dealing of Capten ffrankeleyn, hath constreyned me after I haue spent and hindered my self about xx<sup>li</sup> (in tarrying onelie to see you paid your money) to goe awaie and leave you vnsatisfied. Nevertheles though he haue delt soe with me, I will not break my creddyt with you, but for to content you, haue lefte heer with my cozen Henry Boyle, to be delivered vnto you, xxxix papers of Sylck, which will, according Mr Champen of London bridg his offer, amount to xxj<sup>li</sup>; which rather then you should be vnfurnished I prairie sell awaie to paie your self. But yf yoe do otherwise prouide for you, yf you can save them and bring them along with you to Corcke, I will paie your money with what allowance for the chardges, and forbearing therof you will in reason request, & that most thanckfully. ffor thoffice of Searchership of youghall, I haue yesternight gon thorough therefore: the gent that holds it by pattent wilbe in Irelande, so soon or sooner then your selfe and there his patent is. What I haue don in it is all for you. And in all other matters whatsoever, wherin I maie stead you, assure yourself of my best and vttermoste furtherance, as effectuall as any frend you haue, & what I haue that will pleasure you shalbe commaunded. And so praying you to keep my departure secret, and to excuse my not bidding you farewell, with my heartiest commendacons to your self and good M<sup>rs</sup>

Wylde, I betake you to god, whome I pray to send vs many merry meetings: London in post haste this 21<sup>st</sup> of May: your loving & moste assured frend to vse R. BOYLE.

#### XIV. DEED OF DUNBEACON EYRIE OF HAWKS: 1601.

This is No. 62, vol. i., and is endorsed, "Donell M<sup>c</sup> ffynen o Mahowns deed of dunbeacon, to Richard Boyle gent." The "Lismore Papers" abound with notices of hawks and hawking. See Introduction to the present vol. and Notes and Illustrations.—G.

Be it knowne vnto all men by these presents, that I donell m<sup>c</sup> ffynen o Mahowney of dunbeacon, in yvehaghe [Iveagh?] in the county of Corck gent, for and in consideracon of the former vndoubted tittle, and interest that Richard Boyle gent, Clarcke of the counsell of Monnster hath in the estate, ffee symple, in the said Castle and Towne of dunbeacon and in the three plough lands therevnto belonging, with the Eyery of ffaulcons thereon breeding, and other the Royalties, members and appurtenances: As also for dyvers other great and especiall causes and consideracons mee therevnto principally movinge, haue remysed, released and quite claymed, lyke as by those presents I doe, for mee my heires and assignes, and every of them, remyse, release, forgoe, and for ever quite claime, to the said Richard Boyle, being in the full lawfull and peacable possession therof, and to his heires and assignes for ever, all my right, tittle, claime, estate, vse, possession and demand, which I the said donell M<sup>c</sup> ffynen o Mahowne my heires or assignes or any other for vs, or in our names, or to our vses, haue, had, or hereafter maie haue or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to, the said Castle and Towne of dunbeacon, and the three plough landes therevnto apperteyning or belonginge, with all the right, Royalties, members, and appurtenances therevnto incident or belonginge. To haue and to



hold the premisses, to the said Richard Boyle, his heires and assignes for ever, freely, absolutely and without condicon: So as neither I the said donell m<sup>c</sup> ffynen o Mahowny nor my heires or assignes, nor any of vs, nor any other in our names or to our vses, any further right, tittle, clayme, vse, interest, estate, possession or demaund, maie hereafter haue challengde or demaund in the aboue named castle, Towne and three plough landes of dunbeacon, with the Royalties or appurtenance. But from all right estate and demaund therein are for ever expulsed, barred and excluded by theise presents. And lastly, I the said donell m<sup>c</sup> ffynen o Mahowny doe for mee, my heires and assignes, hereby covenant and promise to warrant to the said Richard Boyle his heires and assignes for ever, against mee the said donell my heires and assignes, and all other that shall or will pretend any interest right or demaund therein for mee my heires or assignes, or in any vnder our, or any of our rights or estates. In wyttnes whereof I the said donell, haue herevnto put my hand and seale the xix<sup>th</sup> day of Julij An<sup>o</sup> Dom 1601 *et Regni Regine Elizabeth* etc. 43<sup>o</sup>.

Donell mc \* ffynen o Mahownes mark.

ffor a more wittenes and testimoney of the premisses, I Patrick Martell, Sovereaigne of Kinsale, at the earnest suit and request of both the foresaid parties, haue herevnto put my seale of office the day and yeare aboue written.

Present when the within named donell m<sup>c</sup> ffynen o Mahowne signed sealed and deliuered this release as his deed and seale to the said Richard Boyle, according [to] the tennants and purport hereof, wee whose names are vnder written.

PATRICK MARTELL, Sofferaing of Kinsale.

ROBERT HARPAGH, recorder.

DAVID ROCHE. JAMES GRANNTEZ.

JOHN MASON. MATHEW A SHANE ROGHLAINE.

## XV. BOYLE TO BRUEN: 1602.

This is No. 69 of vol. i., and is endorsed, "my acquittance for x<sup>li</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bruen paid Jacob Newman for Harry Ellyottes widdoe, which as M<sup>r</sup> Bruen appointed I repaid Sir Archdecon the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of June 1602." No. 68 is a similar letter, asking a John King to give a Thomas Whyte some £7 or £8; also to pay £12 to a M<sup>r</sup> George Goodman, "who is sick and in want of the money."—G.

Honnest M<sup>r</sup> Brewen, I praie make me behowlding vnto you so farr as to deliuer to Jacob Newman servant to Sir Anthonie S<sup>t</sup> Leger, ten poundes st. which I haue appointed him to deliver to Henry Ellyots widdo, to whome vpon the remayns of a bad bargaine, I ow soe much money; which I would fayn haue sent word, but the danger of the way bad me mak vse of my frend, which I presume you ar; and therfor so entreat you to deliuer yt for him, taking his noat acknowledging the same, and vpon notice from you that you haue payd yt, I will vpon sight repay yt, and thankfully acknowledge and endeavor to deserve the kyndnes you shall do me heerin. The M<sup>r</sup> Kinseman to whome I will redeliver the money shall wytnes: And so presuming you will not refuse to gratifie me heerin, with remembrance of my best Consideracons I take hasty leave from Corck the 9<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1602.

Your trew loving freind

(under my hand) R. BOYLE.

I haue receaued vpon this letter the some of Ten poundes st.

JACOB NEWMAN.

M<sup>r</sup> Boyle I haue received this x<sup>li</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Archdekon and therefore I pray repay it him, and so I will rest

Your assured very servant

EDW. BRUEN.

## XVI. BOYLE TO SIR ROBERT CECYLL: 1602.

This is No. 80 of vol. i., and is a draft letter with various erasures in the composition. These I have not deemed it needful to note, as their insertion spoils the sense and sentences. It is endorsed, "To Sir Ro Cecyll 17<sup>xbris</sup> 1602, per M<sup>r</sup> daniell. Entr<sup>d</sup> x." See Introduction to the present vol., and Notes and Illustrations on this interesting letter.—G.

Right honorable : This bearer M<sup>r</sup> Daniell, A worthy preacher of gods word in this Realme, thats long since vnder-taken to translate the New testament into the Irish tong and having now fynished yt, he has Raypaired hether, to Dedicate his Labors to her Sacred majesty as a work worthy so christyan a princes, by whose Sovereigne Authoryte and patronage, he hopeth that god will giue such blessings to the booke, as yt may be a meane to wyn many sowles to the churche of christ ; who for want of knowledge & right vnderstanding in the worde, haue for many hundred yeres wandred in error & supersticions ; out of which hath growne a spirituall famyne & starving of infynet Sowles in this kingdom, besydes so many Lamentable calamities & Confusions in the cyvill government, springing from that Book, as do karrye a fearfull sownde to all posterityes. He is a naturall borne subject in this lande, and except hymself there is not any other knowne, who for A generall Linguist and party-cular so in insight in the Ierish tungue, was hable to go throwe with this greate worke, having his first instrucion in the vniversity of Cambridg, and since by some of our devines heare, hath planted A churche at Caryckfergus, & an other at galwaie in Remote partes in this kingdom ; where he hath Left good im-pressions of chrystyanitye ; and soe the tyme of his mynistry there hath brought on those barbarous people in some measure to taste the sweetness of gods word, and distaste their originall

ydolatry and Supersticions. His manner of Lyfe hath bene without Reproch, And having steade hethervnto [*end of line torn away*] ambicion to hunt after church [*end of line torn*] bene possed on A meane estate [*end of line torn*] of Lyving till the Laste yeare that I bestowed [*torn*] hym A prebend in the church of Spatrykes [S. Patrick's] falling happely into my gyft; which is now the only support & mentenance he hath, wherein yt is no small comfort to me that yt Laye in my hands to bestow vppon hym, his chief stay of Lvying: Your honour hath bene alwaies A Serverer of good men of his profession, for which God will not Leave you vnrecompensed; in which respect I humbly make bolde to Recomend this man to your honerable remembrance, in helping to present hym and this godly work of his to the view of her majesty, to whom nor to any her proyeniters, there hath not beane the Lyke (in my humble opynion) presented before, specially for that yt is a fondacon Layd by gods ordennance, to bringe her people of this kingdom, into the waie to know & worship god as they ought, and by tyme, to repurge their harts from the long ouergrown Leprosye in poperye, which hath bene the fatall poyson that still hath carryed them headlong into Rebellions and contempt of her Majesty's sacred gouernment. And so humbly Leaving hym to your honorable wonted favor, I most humbly take Leave: At Dublyn 14 x brs 1602.

## XVII. SAME TO THE SAME : TIDINGS OF TYRONE.

This is No. 80\* of vol. i., and is pinned to No. 80, and is also a draft letter. Bad at all times as is Boyle's handwriting, his drafts are doubly bad, being hastily scribbled, and altogether most trying to decipher.—G.

My duty vsed: your honors packett of the 27 of november was delyvered to me the 14 of this present, late in the night; and the day followinge, after the councell had considered of the generall Letter directed to the Lord Deputy & Councell from your Llordship, I sent all [*torn away*] his Lordship being then at Athlone, the 16. So [*torn*] other not of the staff coming of those letters to his Lordships hands: Since my last hear is growne no occasion worthy the advertising, other then that in mounster the Lord president Contyneues A Sharp prosequcion Vpon Tyrrell and the O Sueyllevenes, by which I hear brut in short tyme he will bring those traytors to reason, for that I vnderstand Tyrrell the head of that sept seeketh to shyft himself from the resydue, seeking to Leave mounster and so Reterne to Leinster, wherein the more to cover his estates he maketh semblance to come to submission. But I hope the Lord President, who knoweth hym to the bottom, wilbe wary how to procede with one of his perfydius humor, who many tymes before, vnder such dissembled liberties, hath broken with the states.

In Leinster, the state of things grow more and more to stablyte, for that the O mores and o Connors are in effect worne owt, in such sort as there is no order of other harmes by them, then vppon some weake border, to make nightly stealthes, from which those frontyers haue not bene free even in peaceble tymes: The Cavaneughes and the obrines having bene Lately

I.

G.

persued (?), do stand firme, and are not in case to Raise new stirrs, unless they bee [*illegible*] puffed vpp with some fresh Imaginarie hopes of the coming of Spanyards.

Owt of Vlster, Litle is written, but much is still expected ; by reason the Archtraytor is come againe into Tyrone, and walketh in the fastnes of glancomyne and kylloughtoy: Sir Arthur Chichester hath giuen sommons to the garrison to Rise, and having assigned them a Rendezvous, I thinke they are at their worke before now, from [*end of 4 lines torn*] few daies to heare good newes [*torn away*] the garrison being devided into [*torn away*] putt into the fastness by seuerall waies, he [*torn*] stand long before them, which maketh me hold my former opynion written to your honour, that he will seke to escape owt of the realme, eyther at the wayter of Ban, or some other creke neare Dunluce where the Scott may giue hym a faver in his passage of this: I haue Lately written to Sir Arthure, who I finde to be verye provydent to prevent his escape, for that to take hym, or to Cutt of his head, weare a more Riche and honorable bootye; and Somethinge I gather by a message Sir Arthure sent me yesternight, that he hath Layde for his headd, which being gotten, will putt end to the warres of Irelande, where, so long as that Rebell Lyveth at Libertye, eyther at hoame or abroad, he will still Remeyne A head of new Revoltes, and bee a ground to kepe her Majesty in extraordinary & perpetuall expences of her treasor. God protect your honor: In hast at Dubleyn 17 Xbrs 1602.

XVIII. THE CORPORATION OF CORK ON THE ACCESSION  
OF JAMES I. AND PROCLAMATION THERE: 1603.

This is No. 86 of vol. i., and is one of a number of important historical documents that shed fresh light on the state of Ireland, and on the accession of James I. to the throne. See Introduction to the present vol. and Notes and Illustrations on this and succeeding MSS. It is endorsed, "A declaration of the proceeding of the Comisioners and Councell of this province with the Maior and Corpor'ans of Corke in the publishing of the proclamacon for Kinge James the vj<sup>th</sup> Kinge of Scotland Kinge of England, fraunce and Ireland, &c." This is, if possible, a still worse example of the deplorable handwriting of the "Great Earl," being erased and interlined in the most vexatious manner, and with such flabby sentence-making as to be barely intelligible. Cromwell's most chaotically-reported speeches are sanity itself compared with this narrative. I have done my best to decipher and reproduce the actual wording, disentangled from erasures.—G.

Sir George Thornton, one of the Comisioners of the gouernment of mownster, and the Councell of the same province, receaving the xj<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1603, about 2 in the afternoone, by Capten Robert Morgan, in letters and writen proclamacons from the Lord Deputy and councell for the proclayming of King James the vj<sup>th</sup>, King of Scotland, by the name of James the first Kinge of England, fraunce and Ireland: Did afore the reading of the said letters and the contents of the proclamacon, send to come speedily vnto him, M<sup>r</sup> Justice Saxey and M<sup>r</sup> Justice Cumerford and instantly for the Maior of Corke, to haue the assistaunce and Countenance of hym and the Corporacon in the performing of that act; and vpon his Coming vnto them, being accompanied with W<sup>m</sup> Mead recorder of the cittie and dyvers other of the aldermen therof, they Layde open and shewed vnto him aswel the letters as the tenor of the proclamacon, praying his company, countenance & assistance as in

that case was requisit ; wherevnto the Maior answred that he and the Corporacon weare bound vnto and wold stand for the crowne of England, and ymediatly the said Recorder (hardly admitting the maior to end his Speche, so begon) did offr forth himself, and saie, that in matters of this Nature they must not rashly enter into the execution of busynesses, but first wold repaire to their Towne house, and there (desyring to haue with them a Copie of the letter, and the proclamacon) they wold consider therof, and advise what by them was fittest to be don ; pretending examples for the lyke in preecedent tymes : to which spech M<sup>r</sup> Justice Saxey taking some dislike, and making answer, that the course which they ment to take was not meete, in regard of the expedience that was to be vsed in this cause, with some particuler reasons to incite the Maior to ioyne with them in the speedy doing, [he] said that he would not do yt or consent thervnto before they had thereof advized with their brethern : the saide Recorder, much forgetting himself, alledging they had more to loose [by] neglecting the duties he ought to haue manifested then all that were present were worth ; whervnto the Justices replied that obedience to the cause in question, and to the councell of the province now was onely to be required, and that they were not to dispute or contradict what was required but to yeald therein assistance thervnto : wherevpon the Recorder did violently contradict M<sup>r</sup> Justice Saxey, and vsing many discidedly rebellious speches, M<sup>r</sup> Boyle, the clarke of the councell, openly advise[d] M<sup>r</sup> Recorder to be veary respective in a matter of such high consequence, telling him he marvaled that he would so vnseasonably breake owt into such passion in that rufeaniely sorte. He replied, that though he wold not breake forth there weare many that wold be ready to break forth : to which Sir George Thornton tould him yt were



good he did expound himself in those his words & lyes. Sir George Thornton and the Councill with him, being vnwilling to haue mutenyces occasioned (which yt well seameth the Towne was willing to imbrew) willed the Maior to go forward with his intencon, and to lett them knowe what they resolued.

In their consultacon : The maior and the rest of his brothers departed directly to their meeting howse [and] did promise that within half an howr they wold meete with the Councill at the high crosse ; whervpon Sir George Thornton and the said Councill with him, intending the present publishing of the said proclamacon and expecting the Maiors speedyie repaire vnto them, did cause the Dromes to be asembled hither, and walked forth themselves vnto the said high cross in the said Cittie of Corke; where staying more then half an howr for the Maior coming to accompany them ; Sir George and the Councill finding slacknes in the Maior, sent Capten flower vnto him to know his determynacon, and what he had resolued, and withall to let him knowe that they stayde for them ; but Capten flower stayeing somewhat longer, M<sup>r</sup> Boyle was sent to know what they had resolued, and to bring their answer ; to whome the Maior said that when they might see the Lord deputy and Councells orrigenall letters, receive a copie of the letter and vnder Sir George Thornton and the Councells hands, and of the proclamacon, they wold consider therof and within half an hour they shold receaue their answer. M<sup>r</sup> Boyle with this returned, and thervpon Sir George and the Councill sent by M<sup>r</sup> Boyle the letter, a copie therof, and a proclamacon, and left them with the Maior : by this tyme neare an hour was spent and the Councill walking vp and downe, aftar a whyle longer stay [they] sent againe the said M<sup>r</sup> Boyle, and with him M<sup>r</sup> Walley, to tel the Maior that the half howrs tyme before lymyted, was expyred, and to vnderstand their resoluance what they ment to

do therein : who answered that they wold be pardoned vntill they had better considered therof, and within half an hour they wold come vnto them : the answer caused the Councell to remayne still at the place where the publycacon shold haue been made, and after neare 3 quarters of an howrs tyme attending there, Sir George and the Councell thinking yt meete not to stand vpon any further dilatory ansuer, appoynted M<sup>r</sup> Justice Cumerford, M<sup>r</sup> Boyle, Capten Morgan and John Walley to goe vnto the Maior to knowe his determynat resolucon ; who coming vnto the Maior and his brothers in the towne howse (which was so full as way was forced for them) M<sup>r</sup> Justice Cumerford told the Maior that they weare sent by the Councell vnto him to receaue from him theansuer ; that the Councell might rest satisfied withall, for the performaunce of this buysynes in hand, so needful to be hastned, and because the Maior shold not ansuer so slightly vnto the Councell, as might move any further sending vnto him. M<sup>r</sup> [Justice] Comerford did vrge the Maior to a resolut ansuer by that particuler, namely that yt cold not be vnknowne vnto him and some of the wisest that sate by him, how needfull a thing it was for the setling of the peoples harts to haue expedicon vsed in this service, being a matter agreed vpon (as was apparrand) in England, and from there directed vnto Dublin, and So by the Lord Deputy and Councell from thence transmitted hither : And also that yt was a thing that concerned him and the corporacón to haue expedited, that the towne might be both the better settled, and secured, and lastly that he himself (the Maior) was appointed but as an instrument to ioyne with the Comisioners and Councell in publishing of the same ; wherby he wold not asume vnto himself the absolute pouer of doing yt within the corporacon : to which the Maior replyed, that his affecon to the Government of England was as great as any mans, and that he knowing not

.

that England was the place from whence he and that Corporacon weare originally descended, yt behoved him and the rest, like reasonable creatures, to look backe vnto the proppety of that, and, to be advised, and not to enter to affect the same, vntill they had so prepared and made themselues ready to perform yt with solempnyties: whervpon Capten Morgan said that within one howr after the Lord Deputy had receaued the knowledge hereof forth of England, his Lordship caused yt forthwith to be published, and proclaymed, the Maior of Dublin, and dyvers Llords and gent being asembled and present, not resting for the prov[id]jng of any Solempietie, but excusing yt by reason of the necesety therof, that wold not admitt delay, vntill the coronacon of the said King, when all meete matters belonging thervnto shold be rememberd; and withall Capten morgan remembered vnto the Maior that therle of ormond in his own Sight had don yt at the Carricke, and did not doubt but that yt wold recaue lyke expedecon without any opposition in all other parts of the kingdom: then the Recorder taking vnto him a liberty to speake, said that though yt wold be noated and obserued what he spake, and did expect to heare againe of yt, which he wold iustifie in any place wheresoeuer, yet he wold speake what he thought meete herein, and seeing he was placed in the Seate by the Maior vnworthyly, he wold advise the Corporacon what in his opinion was fittest to be don by the Corporacon: he did persuade the Maior that he shold not consent to the publishing of the proclamacon before proclamacon weare made for a meete solempnizing thereof, sayeing further that he and the rest of the Corporacon theare present had more to loose than the rest there: straight expounding his own meaning, and said that they had the Corporacon to keepe as their peculer chardg: besydes that, said he, was their part of the worlde; and which

they wold not loose for a world; and that knowing now in what condicon all comisioners weare, none had absolutly power to do the same or any other act within the Towne but they, so as he wished the councill not to proceed therein as devided from the Towne, because a respite of some 3 or foure days would breed no great preiudice to the seruice therof, and within that tyme they wold be resolued (and that there was no words in the Lord Deputys and Councils letters requiring any great haste) and [they would be] prepared to make them absolute answer: to which M<sup>r</sup> [Justice] Comerford seeing their Townesmen all drawn into armes, and a guard of them standing around at the door of their Tolsell, asked the Maior & Recorder that yf the Councill did effect the Lord Deputy and Councils said direcons: whether they wold condescend therevnto; who said that the power thereof was in themselues, and therefore did not hold yt good yf yt the Councill did yt within the Corporacon without their consent: this speche as was conceaved being somewhat doubtfull, to be better satisfied of their meaning, M<sup>r</sup> Boyle, asking the Maior & Recorder those three questions, viz whether they wold giue interruption to the service in hand and to the publishing of the said proclamacons and proclayming the King, if Sir George [Thornton] should, without their presence or consent (which was muche desired) proceed to perform that which both the states of England and Irelande had commaunded them: whether in regard of the solempnety by them spoken of (which he said he could not beleev was the cause of their delay) there might some great matter be drawn into the town within three daies to grace those doings, Corck was not presently stored with: and from whence within that tyme yt should be gotten. And towching the long tyme they took to debate and resolue what they would do in that they had alledged they were a boddy polli-

tique and could not err, he also demaunded, whether they did not know and beleeve that the States of England and Ireland, who had decreed & commaunded what should be don (which expedition of tyme was precious & onely obedience in them was required nowe), were not of as sownde Judgment, and freer from errors in their vnderstanding then that corporacon, who had neyther cause, power nor abillety to alter what was by them so iustly and judicially don and decreed. To the first of which proposicions, the Recorder answered that he knew all former Comissioners and power ceased [and] was extinct by her Majestys death, and that none were officers or had power to publish the proclamacon but thofficer of the cytty who held the same to him and his successers, between whome and the former Comissioners they would not be glad to haue contention but for their own parts they would neyther proclayme nor give way to the making of the proclamation till they had 3 or 4 daies consulted & resolved theron: that to the seconde they had considered therof and resolved amongst themselves before the question was propounded: And as for the laste, experience vppon former changes had taught them what was meet to be don, and they would proceed accordingly, and that they would still be trew to the crown of Englande; and herewith shewing themselves vnwilling to be further expostulated withall, Justice Comerford and the rest departed the town and whilest all memories were fresh they joyntly with one agreement reported to Sir George Thornton and M<sup>r</sup> Cheef Justice what is before expressed, and comytted the same to wryting as above declared.

XIX. FURTHER NARRATIVE OF THE CORPORATION OF  
CORK'S REFUSAL TO PROCLAIM JAMES I. : 1603.

This is No. 87, and is endorsed "12 Aprill 1603. A coppie of the Comissioners letters to the L. Deputy and Councill.

"With the declaration of the proceedings of the Comissioners w<sup>th</sup> the Maior and Corporacon aboute the proclayming of the kinge.

"Aprill et May 1603.

"Speciall noates and Lres to the L. Deputy and L. President, aboute the proclayminge, of the Kings Renewinge Comissions and other Complaintes about the Disorders of Corke." This and preceding, and other related papers give facts and details hitherto unknown, or at least unmentioned by historians. This present MS. is a more exact and better worded account of the transactions set forth in No. 86, which—fairly copied out—was doubtless the 'discourse' named herein as enclosed.—G.

It may please your Lordship, Sir Charles Wylmot and our selves, vpon some Misdemenors and contempte don againste the Authoritie yor Lordship comitted vnto vs, humblie offered the true reporte thereof to your Honorable consideracon, of which we conceive that the interposicion of theis greate causes, have given stay both to the Mesenger and your Lordships answer; in thexpectacon whereof we contynewe ready to performe your pleasure. Your Lordships and the Councells letters of the viij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, were in Sir Charles Wylmot's absence in Kery, deliuered vnto vs, with the Proclamacons, the xj<sup>th</sup> of the same, aboute two of the clock in thafternoone, by handes of Capten Robert Morgan; which we no sooner received but we acquainted the Maior and Cittizens of Corck, shewing him your Lordships letters and the proclamacons, expectinge they wolde haue Joyned with vs in the Solempne and ready publishinge thereof; which they not onelie refused to do but drew themselves all into Armes, kepte stronge guardes vpon their portes,

withstood the entrance of such soldiers into the citty as were lodged without the suburbes and absolutelie forbade vs to publishe the Same, with other contemptuous words and Actions able to haue raised dangerous muteny had not our patience, which was put to th'uttermost prooffe, given way to their insolencies, the particularities whereof th'enclosed discours will trulie relate. Then whilest this greate cause was in this opposition leaste other corporacons shoulde by their example be induced to imitacion, We loste no tyme but hastened away our Letters the same afternoone we received your pleasures, to Sir Charles Wylmot, advizeing him presently to publishe the proclamacon in Kery and to drawe withall the forces there to Lymerick, to secure that citty. We also before nighte posted away mesengers to the seuerall Maiors, Sheriffes and Officers of the seuerall Counties, Citties, and Townes of the province, with the proclamacons and the Coppies of our direcons sent by your Lordship. With Such Warrant as was meete for effecting of your comaund: parte of our Mesengers are this daie returned, and the proclamacon gladlie received without any stay or impediment any where for oughte we can yet learne but within Corck. Who also this day haue made stayer of suche Boates as were Laden with Victualls and municons to be carried hence downe to the forte of Halebowlaige, alleading the peece is within their franchizes and was made by the president (who was backed with authoritie) withoute their consents, and that it is meetest to be in the possession of that Citty: by which Staye we are forced to Convey victualls and munitions aboute from Kinsale for the Supplie thereof. Vpon which seuerall apparant contempts of all obedience and auctoritie, they neither having nor giving vs any hope that they wold either publishe the proclamacon themselues nor assurance that we should be suf-

ferred to do it within the Cittie, we called to vs the Lord Roche, and assembling all the gent thereabouts to the number of 500 persons to a hill neere the Towne, with the best solempnities we could we caused our Souraigne Lorde the Kinge of Scotland to be proclaymed King of England, ffrance, and Ireland, by the name of Kinge James the ffirste, at which all the contrie gave vs greate testimonyes of Joye and gladnes as could be wished ; but there came not one townesman to heare or Applaude the Same: the punishement whereof and the course to be holden therein we humblie praie may be speedy, and in such manner as in your Honorable Conscience shall seeme fytting. But forasmuch as her Majesty's death hath given end to all Aucthoritie for the government of this province, vpon which advantage the Maior and recorder builde the foundacon of all their proceedinges, Wee humbly beseeche your Lordship to take Some present course for establishing of the government and renewing the comissions for the peace and holding of Assizes and Goale deliery, that we may not contynewe here inferior to the Maior of Corcke as he nowe vaunteth we are. In the expectation of your pleasure to be signefied herein we remayne

Your Lordships humble and faithful servaunts.

Cork xij<sup>o</sup> Aprill 1603.

#### XX. FURTHER PAPERS ON THE SAME :

This is No. 90 of vol. i., and is endorsed, "xix Aprilis 1603. The coppie of the letter to the L. President. Sumery of the rest written to the L. Deputy." This necessarily is very much a repetition of No. 87 ; but as it contains many new points of detail on the doings of the magistrates and others in Cork, it is reproduced *in extenso*. It is in a worse handwriting than even Boyle's others, and being a draft, is often ungrammatical and formless from interlineations and alterations.—G.



It may please your Lordship, vpon our first entrie into this government the authoritie your Lordship was pleased to procure the Lord Deputy to comitt vnto us, was questioned & contempned by the Maior of Corcke, whereof we sent notice to your Lordship to Dublin ; but your departure hapeneng before our mesenger came and we fearing your Lordships absence, by other letters sent to the Lord Deputy at that instant, complayned his misdemeanour to the Lord deputie : whom our mesenger attending three weeks, is now returned without answer ; and therefore wee send your Lordship the coppie of the said letters, that vpon the persvall of the contents of them your Lordship may provide suche remedy as in your honourable Judgement shalbe meete. [On] xj<sup>th</sup> of the moneth of Aprill, about 2 of the clock in the afternoone we receaved letters from the Lord Deputy and Councill delivered vs by Capten Morgan signifeing her Majestys death ; and with them new proclamacons for proclayminge the King to be her Majestys lawful heire & successor : whome wee no sooner Received but we acquainted the Maior and Cittizens of Corcke, showeing them the Lord Deputy and Councill's letters, and the same proclamacon : expecting they wold haue Joyned with vs in the solempne and ready publishing thereof, as with our best perswasions we incyted them to doe ; which they not onelie refused but having some taste of yt before vs, they were prepared and drewe themselves all into Armes ; kepte stronge guards vpon their portes, which withstoode thentrance of such souldars into the Citty as were lodged without in the Suburbes, and absolutely forbade vs to publish the same, with other contemptuous wordes and actions able to haue raysed dangerous muteny, had not our patience (which was put to th' uttermost prooffe) for want of power, given way to their insolances : the particulars whereof thenclosed discourse will lyke-

wise trulie relate. Then whilst this greate Cause was subject to this opposicon, least other corporacons should by their example be induced to mueteny, wee lost no tyme, but hastened away our letters the same afternoone wee received thother, to Sir Charles Willmot, who was then in Kery at the seedg of the Castle of Ballingarry in Courlons Countrey; advertising him presently to publishe the proclamacons in Kery, and to drawe with all the forces there to Lymericke, to secure that City. We also before nighte poasted away messengers to all the Maiors, Sheriffes, and Officers of the seuerall cyttes Townes & Counties of the provence, with the proclamacon and Copies of the direcons sent us by the Lord deputy and Councell, with such warrants as wear meete for effecting his Lordships comaunds in that behalf. All our messengers speedelie returned, and the proclamacons were gladly Receaved and the ffacte performed, without any stay or impediment any where for ought we can learne but in Corcke. Who also the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of this moneth made stay of all such boates as were laden with victualls and municion to be carried hence downe to the fort at Halbowling; Alledging the place is within their franchzes and was made by your Lordship (who (as they terme it) was backed with authoritie) without their consents or any warrant to their knowledges and that it is meetest to be in the possession of that citie; by which stay we were enforced to convey victualls and munition aboute from Kinsale for the supplie thereof: which for the reason en-sewing we after made stay of. Vpon which seuerall apparant contempts of all obedience and auctoritie: they neither having nor giving vs any hope that they wold either publishe the proclamacon themselves, nor asurance that we should be suffered to do it within the cittie; we called to vs the Lord Roche and assembling all the gentlemen thereabouts to the number of 500

persons to a hill neere the towne where the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, with the best solempnitie we cold M<sup>r</sup> Cheef Justice reading the same, we caused our Souraigne Lord the King of Scotland to be proclaymed King also of England ffraunce and Ireland, by the name of King James the ffirste. At which all the contry gave vs greate testymoneyes of Joye and gladnes as cold be wished ; but there came not one townsman to heare or applaude the same. The xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, when they perceaved that the King was proclaymed in all other cytties and Townes they did the lyke with as lyttle chardg or trivmph as might be. And forasmuch as her Majestys death hath given end to all aucthoritie for the government of this province: vpon which advantage the maior and Recorder build the foundation of all their proceedings: we humblie besought his Lordship to take some present order for establishing of the government, and renewing the comissioners of the peace and holding of assizes and Goale deliury, that we might not Contynewe inferior to the Maior of Corck as he nowe vaunteth we are : ther being no aucthorety now in force but his. And fynding no redrese in Abuses (by meanes of the interposicon of these great causes) at his Lordships handes, we persuaded your Lady [Carew] that we might make vse of M<sup>r</sup> walley's travaile to dublin : fearing leaste your Lordships power, by graunting a new aucthorety to vs thence, might be impeached And by them [= Lady Carew and M<sup>r</sup> Walley] we cold not but further give his Lordship to vnderstand : And so we also laid open vnto your Lordship, the increasing insolency of this Citty of Corke ; which is growne to suche a heighte as they haue not forborne the x<sup>th</sup> of this moneth to raze and scrape out the Tenn Comandements written in the Church of the Cathedrall churche thereof and newe washed and painted on all the images that remayned in the same, publishing

that the day following they wold go Solempnelie on procession throughout the Cittie and haue masse sunnge openly in the churches : vpon notice wherof we employed M<sup>r</sup> Justice Comerforde and M<sup>r</sup> Boyle clearck of the Councell to the maior, and they deliuerd to his knowledg and consideracon the manie inconueniences that their Contempts & want of due regard to the Kinges Lawes the statutes and supream auctoritie wold pull vpon them ; laying nakedlie and feelinglie before his eies the danger of the action, and what construcion they and their disobedience might be interpreted withall : to thend that either this advise mighte diuert them or really take away from them all cullor of excuse ; which message vpon the present deliury, made so deepe an impression on the Maior, as he volunturie tooke a Corporall oathe on the bible that although all the Towne were resolued to haue the massees publiquellie sett vp, and that he was not able to restreyn them from that which they loved better than their lives, yet though he loved it aswell as any of them, he wold forbear to come there or be seene with them, praying M<sup>r</sup> Boyle to remember it, that when he did otherwise, that he wold call him knave and spytte in his face. All this notwithstandinge, the daie following being Saturday, a Sublegate from the pope and a nomber of shaven preestes which flock dayly hether, bieing gathered together, they had the Crosse carried like a Standard before them throughout the streets. There waxe lightes and all other supersticious ceremonies, within the former ignorant age, were currant : the Maiors lady being absent, was Supplied with the personall presence of William Meade the Recorder, who with his brother John Mead (nowe gone to dublin) were the principall instruments of these contempts of auctoritie and inoiacons of Religion : And being attended with 3000 persons at least, and guarded with 200

Armed men at the church dore, and 50 weapened men at eache porte, after procession was ended and the churche (as they call it) sanctified newly, entered the same & hearde masse. The afternoone of the said daie there was a Townesman buried with all papisticall Ceremonies ; whereat M<sup>r</sup> Maior forgetfull of his oathe was present, and going with greate pompe the next day to the buriall of a preest, had the Kings Sword and the badges of Office carried before him ; and (which is to be tymelie prevented) the whole towne haue made an association, and on Sunday last received the Sacrament to spend their lyves and estates in defence of this their profession ; allowing, or rather inuyting thenglishe to come to heare publike Sermons ; but to the masse none may be admitted, saving those that are first recyncled to the Churche of Rome. This vnbrideled Liberty giveth them a Bowldenes to abuse thenglishe and to offer hourelie matter of quarrell, but wee wanting force and authoritie, do patientlie endure all in a longing expectation of remedy either from his Honour or your Lordship. The ffort at Hale-bowling, which comandeth the Harbor, is a greate bridle vpon them, and the matter that is nowe in Secret debate amongset themselues is howe to be possessed of that, by guile or force ; yet we doubt not but our care shall retorne their hopes ydle. but they will not let vs carry above a weeks victualls at once for so many men as do pörelie guard the Same, out of the kinges stoar heer. Sir Charles Willmot hath possessed himself of the Castles of Ballingarry and Adort [Ardfert?] in Kery, being the last peeces that were held oute in mounster against his Majesty. Ma<sup>c</sup> Morris was escaped ere the forces came before the Castle : (and was not there when Capten Boyes sat down about the Castle, as was confidently affirmed) nor caniust (?) his brother, with Oliver Hussey, Garrett Roe, Burke and the rest he

hath lefte presente at Castlemayne. We expected him heere this daie from limericke. But we hold it not meete nor saufe to put both the Comissioners within the Towne at once; conceiving it better to leave Sir Charles Wylmot without the ports with the forces vnder his comaunds, and for me, Sir George Thornton, to remayne within the Cittie, aswell to temporize with the wilfull humours of the Townesmen as to haue care both to the preservacon and meete preserueing of the Kings Treasure, municon, and victualls: the Burden whereof lieth very heavy vpon vs. Againe our good Lord, thextreamities wherevnto thenglishe are made subiecte is the more intollerable for that the town all generally despise and resiste the newe Standard mony, and will parte with nothing at any rates in effecte therefore. ffurthre, your Lordship maie be pleased to vnderstand that [when] fowr of the foot companies, which vpon thend of the Service in Kery came yesterday to Corck, the neerest waie over the mounteyn, the Maior at their Comyng would not Suffer them to be victualled owt of the Kinges stoar, except we wold first give the Maior assurance for their departure owt of the Subberbes and liberties of Corck this day morning; and except we had condyscended therevnto they would not have permytted any victualls to be brought owt of their portes; which (notwithstanding we yealded therevnto) their victualling was as a sute by great intercession, obteyned of them.

We humbly prairie your Lordship to let these their contempts of all Supreme aucthorety, by the president of their pvnishment, be made fearfull, in order aswell to redeem your honour as our reputacons, and that you wilbe pleased to provyde such smarting medecynes as may brydle them & terrefy others from such disobedience, and that with such expedicion, as maie assure those parts of the world that you are alive, and which is more, that

you are your self: in expectacon whereof we will continew the exercise of our patience. heer we thought to conclude our letters, but that we may not forget to move your Lordship to procure warrant for the continewance of power, in the payment heer, to issue the 2000<sup>li</sup> vppon the Comissioners warrant allowed yearly to bear the extraordenaries of this province, the which wee will draw out in the thriftiest fashion that may be: the want whereof, addeth a great maynie [trials] to our weak commaund. And so pouring out our continewall praier for the continewance & increase of your Lordship's hands, and that the Maior & especially the Recorder of Corck may not be forgotten, we humbly take leav from Corck the xix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1603.

XXI. POINTS OF LAW VIOLATED BY THE 'CITIZENS' OF  
CORK: 1603.

This is No. 92 (No. 91 being almost identical with No. 90) of vol i, and is endorsed, "Mr Justice Comerford" faintly.—G.

Certen poynts wherein the Cittizens of Corcke disobeyed and transgressed the Lawe. 1. ffirste, in that they Sodenlye tooke armes, and wilfullie refused to proclayme the Kings Majesty, King, according to the Right honorable the Lord Deputie's warrant, addressed to the Comissioners and councill of Mounster, and to the Maiors and principall officers of Citties and townes, in that behalf.

2. ffor that they before the King was proclaymed King, after notice had of the Lord Deputy and Councells direction, made staie of his Majesties Artillery victualls and mvnicon, which were appointed to be sent to halebowling, till twoe peeces that remayned there, for the defence of that fforte, were removed therehence to Corck.

3. They made staie of the King's mvnicon and victualls, which were appointed by the comissioners to be sent and deliuered for the guarding of that fforte, alledging that the custodye thereof belonged vnto them: and that it was fortified without their consents.

4. They carryed armes by day and by night, to the terroure & disturbance of the Kings good Subiects, within that towne, and incurragement of the inconstant late reclaimed Subiects to revoult.

5. They hallowed their churches and publickly established the service inhibited by the lawes and statutes of this Realme, contemptuouslye.

6. They refused to receave the Armye into the Cittye and thratned the Comandar of them, and inhibited them to lodge in the Subvrbes without the gates, as formerly they were accustomed.

7. They denied to give victualls or mvnicon to the armye, as yt should seame to force them to breack and disperce, as by the sequell of ther actions appeareth.

8. They mvnted the Kings artyllery, and battered with great shott Shandon Castle where the Lady Carewe laie, and the Lord Bushops house, where the comissioners kept and slewe M<sup>r</sup> Sucliffe the preacher with a shott.

9. They tooke the keyes and custodye of the victualls and mvnicon from the Kings officers and restrayned their liberties, and disposed thereof as to them seamed good.

10. They raised and broke downe the Kings fforte, which was erected to defend the Cittie againste foren power, as was well known to that Corporacon.

11. They assaulted dyvers tymes the Kings armye [and] slue and wounded dyvers of his highnes souldiers.



12. They banished all the englyshmen, inhabiting within that Cytte, that did not ioyne with them, and comitted others to their gaoles.

13. Their priests and ffriers did teach and preach publicly sedecious doctryne to the people, without controlment.

14. Dvyers of the said priests and ffryers were in actuall rebellion, knowen to them, and by them relyeved, without pardon or protection, as we were credible enformed.

15. They wrote Sedicious letters to diuers noble men and others of the Kings subiects animating and incuradging them to ioyne with them in all their acts, and to the Maior & principall officers of Citties & Townes.

16. They having receaved dyuers letters from the Lord Deputy to desist from anoying the souldyors, contemptuously disobeyed his Lordships Comaundments and yelded noe obedyence to the Kings Comissioners but still persisted in their wilfull and disloyal owtradges notwithstandinge the Kings Majesties Royall aucthoryties.

17. The Maior, Recorder, and others of the Cittizens of Corck being at a sermon in their Cathedrall Church, a priest publicly preached in their heering that the Kings Majesty was noe perfect King till the Pope confirmed him. [Four lines after 'Kings Majesty' are completely obliterated so as to be quite undecipherable.—G.]

XXII. COURSE OF PROCEDURE WITH THE CITY OF CORK :  
1603.

This is No. 93 of vol. i. It is unendorsed, but reveals itself as from the Commissioners of Munster, as before. No. 94 is a simple Order by the Commissioners for the protection of William and James Barrett, signed by Sir George Thornton and Sir Charles Wilmot.—G.

It may please your Lordship, according to your direcons, which we will every waie endeavour to performe, we tooke the best course we could for Securing of the Towne of Corcke ; holding a convenment for his Majestys Service, and effecting your comaund to take order for the Kings Majesty and haue here such proporcions of victualling & municon as myght supply all other places neere about, before we attempted to put any soulders [= soldiers] (as your Lordship directed) into the same : wherein Sir George Thorntons residence and treating with them so farre prevailed with them, as a greate parte of the victualls are transported henc to Kinsale. Two casts of Powder being laid aboard & victualls laid thereon, the Maior & Recorder after they had enterteyned vs with many ydle excuses were yesterday [*illegible*]. The drifte to deteyne it being so palpable, as nothing cold be more evident, after all their delays were out, they openly made stay therof and vnshipt it ; the Maior alledging that it was the act of the Corporalty, whose wilfull humours he had no power to restrayne. And yet those that first entered the barke to take the store out, were the Seruants of the city and the Maiors owne houshold Seruants. And when they had brought the same on Shoare, we directed warrant to the Maior : the Copie whereof and of his answere wee send your Lordship herewith ; who afterwards notwithstanding carried it into the Towne Stoarehouse, the Maior refusinge to suffer the clearcke of the municon to retorne it into the Kings Castle againe. And this laste night, a Councill being by themselues without any occasion or Cullor or excuse, raised in the Towne, the preestes came forth crying Arme Arme : vpon which the Maior having all the Town ready before in armes, possesste himself of the Castle within the City, wherein all his Majestys powder & municon lay, [and] hath

placed a strong guard of Townesmen in the same, appointing one Xtofer Murroghe, who served vnder the League in ffrance, comaunder: the same violently taking the keys therof from Michaell Hughes clearck of thordenance, and Comitting himself prisoner, So as none from vs can Speake with him, [and] where he yet remayneth; [and he] hath made searche in Every Englishe mans house within the Towne to fynde oute whether they haue any goundpowder. a priest being forwarde in every theire seurall searches. And they haue placed yesternight strong guardes at every the dores of theenglish, the whole Towne being all night in Armes: Eache English expecting a massacre, according [to] the Townsmens threatenings. So as is now apparant that no calm or temporizing course can do any good with them. And vpon that our beleef [*worn away by a fold-crease*] Sir George Thornton Removed oute of the Towne & the greatest part of our army [is] drawn to a head here: thearle of Thomonds company being also sent for hether. We haue also this day made stay of two pynnances at the fforte of halebowlinge, laden with wynes & other commodities belonging to merchants within that towne & haue made knowne to the Maior that yf he will suffer vs to haue the Kinges victualls and municon in stoare there oute of the Citty, as shalbe nedefull for the Army, we will release the Saide barques with their ladings & goods without demvnicon & suffer them to enioye the liberty of their portes. But if they will neither suffer vs to haue access into the Towne, nor to haue any thing oute of the same, we will blocke them vp within their walles, withoute Sufferinge them to cary any thinges in or oute at the gates. All which we humblie offer to your Lordships knowledge resting ready to attempt whatsoever by your Lorship, . . . . [The MS. ends abruptly. There has evidently been a little more writing on

another sheet that has been somehow lost ; or possibly being only a draft, the usual ending was left to be filled up. The following note is scribbled in the margin, "Ballyncolly belonging to W<sup>m</sup> Kerry."—G.]

XXIII. MAYOR OF CORK'S COMPLAINT AGAINST SIR  
CHARLES WILMOT,

[No. 95 vol. i. illegibly endorsed.—G.]

This is No. 95 of vol. i. The endorsement is quite illegible. In the light of preceding Papers the present letter is about as fine a specimen of provincial audacity in the guise of injured innocence as could well be conceived.—G.

My very good lord, May yt please your lordship to be advertizde that the 23 of this moneth Sir Charles Wilmote secretly without advise of the rest of the Councell, Complotted the surprisall of this Cittye by possessinge of Skddys Castle within the same, whear the Kinges munition lay, and with comaund of all the towne, and out of that place to gain accesse for the whole army into the towne to worck his exploite with : which now being made knowne and evident by some examinnacons thereof taken, he (by the prevention hereof) is growne desperate, layde seidge to the Cyttie, kild our men and restrained all reliefe by land from vs and sea ; which violent courses make vs thinke his pretence is not for the King, to whose vse we will to our lives maintaine this Cittie : to further the which according [to] your dutie to his Majestie and particular respecte to this poore towne, we pray you presently advise and [be] sure to assist the remove of the said seidge from this Cyttie, assuring you that I have written to the Lord Deputie and Councell that I prayde your assistance for the Kinges Majestie in resistance of the

said knights attempt which we think is endeavored and bent to vanishe the Crowne of England. And so requesting your answer I end in haste the last of Aprill 1603.

your lordships very loving friends

THO : SARFFIELD Maior of Corcke,

Jo : ROCHE Baliffe

PHILLIPE GOALD Bailiffe.

#### XXIV. EXAMINATION OF THOMAS WALE OF CORK: 1603.

This is No. 96 of vol. i., and is endorsed, "X<sup>o</sup> Maj 1603. Thexamiacon of Thomas Wale."—G.

Thexaminacon of Thomas Wale of Corck taken before the Cheef Comissioners of Mounster the x<sup>th</sup> daie of Maie 1603.

Being dewly sworne and examined he deposeth and Saieth that yt was agreed and concluded by the corporacon of Corck, the third of this present moneth, that there should be two hundred weaponed men put into armes by the cyttie: this examine having weapons by them offered him which he refused; and that one W<sup>m</sup> Terry should be their capten of one hundred, and phillip ffitz Nicholas Goold of thother c<sup>th</sup>, and that those two companies should be cessed & fed vpon thinhabitants of the cyttie; and every armed man was to haue xij<sup>d</sup> per diem, besydes meat and drynck: of which nombre this examine was one that served vnder Capten phillip goold, and was by him cessed by tickquet with one ffrances martels widdo. But notwithstanding thagreement there was but one hundred cessed vpon the cytty, of which nombre those persons vndernamed were in that enterteignment, viz.

Owen m<sup>c</sup>donnogh m<sup>c</sup>donnell m<sup>c</sup>Charty :

Donnell m<sup>c</sup>teag m<sup>c</sup>donnell gauyagh

I.

K

Teag bwy en Carrei.

Owen evannae, base son to m<sup>c</sup> Charty more.

M<sup>c</sup> Robert, a taylor, owt of the Lord Barries country.

### XXV. APSLEY'S TESTIMONY: 1603.

This is No. 97 of vol. i., and is endorsed, "Mr. Apseley's testimony." See Introduction on this very extraordinary narrative.—G.

The fflowertenth of Aprill they made staye of certen victuells and municon, that was goinge to victuell the forte, and woulde not admytt that the forte shoulde be victuelled more then from vij dayes to vij dayes betweene the saide fowerteenth and xxj<sup>th</sup>. Sir George Thornton lyeinge in towne, by his perswasion, the Maior Suffered a Barque called the John of Corke and certen boates to be laden with victuells to goe for Kensale and yoaghall; but the Maior gave not the leste furtherannce thervnto: for example the said Barque of Welshes carringe not paste twenty tonnes, formerly moughte have byn hired betwixt Corke and youghall for fyve markes all moste, and nowe with much adoe I was glad to Condicon with the M<sup>r</sup> of the Barque, the said welshe, for xx markes, to paye him in silver: the wynde not servinge for Youghall, he was directed to Kensale; for which he woulde not take lesse then x<sup>li</sup> in silvere: notwithstanding they had almoste their owne demanndes yett they did by delayes and devises very palpably, as shall followe, make stay of the said victuelles.

Wherevpon the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, Sir George Thornton sente Allen Apsley comissary of victuelles to the maior to deale with him boath for the victuellinge of 50 men in the forte of Halbolinge, and also for sufferinge victuells to goe out of the

Kings stoare, aswell for the present relief of the Souldieres neere the towne as elswheare. The said Apsley goeing to the Mayor howse and not findinge him theare, in seekinge further mett him with the Recorder and others comynge from the North gate, and ymportuned him for admitinge of the victuelles to the Kinges service as befoare. The Maior answered in some kynde of collor, our resolute answer is that there should not goe any thinge owt of the gates vntill the Souldiers be removed from the Towne, and that Sir Charles wilmott had abuste his own person, and that he was cros, and they would knowe reason why the Souldiers were in Armes: Sir George Thornton beinge acquainted herewith seemed discontented and wished himself owt of the Towne. And ymediately sent Apsley to Sir Charles willmott to Shandon to wishe him to remove the Souldiers. Apsley declaringe his message, Sir Charles returned answer as trully, the reason why the Souldiers were in Armes was they were risinge to goe for Kensale, but vnderstandinge their victuells was not gown before, they therefoare staid that daye, but the nexte morninge, assuredly they would rise and goe for Kensale, soe he woulde suffer victuells to goe after them. Soe comynge herewith from Shandon Castle, the Maior, Recorder and others, with a garde of 100 or 200 men, with match[locks] in Corke, were on the bridge: he had knowledge what Sir Charles said as befoare. The Maior answered in muche collor, the Comissioners were not men of their wordes, for they promised the Souldiers should remove that daye, and therefore he would not truste them: Moreover he said he was as good a man, and as good a gent as Sir Charles willmott, whoe in his particular had abused him, and if the Kinge would but Knighte him, and give him 200 men in paye, and the like idle Comparisons. In conclucon he graunted that victuells should be laden for the forces, and some of his

bretherne persuaded him therevnto, amongst which I remember Alderman Terry was the principall.

The xxiiij<sup>th</sup>, the Towne mended and clered their portes neere the Keye with Masons labour and others, and made a peec of ordenannce there fitt to be vsed, as alsoe the mountinge of ordnanc at the gates and preparinge that in the markt place : causes of suspicon of some concealed villanye.

The xxvj<sup>th</sup> att ix<sup>th</sup> of the clocke in the morninge, Hughe Powell one of the Mynisters of the victuells, wente to the Maior, and entreated him for the Keyes of the water gate : and he bad him goe looke the water bailieffe, for he wished him to attend to lett out M<sup>r</sup> Hughes, and he shall serve you all : he went to his howse, and three others, and they looked all the tavernes in towne besides, but he would not be found : soe the boates in the Keye loste that tyde. Then neere nighte M<sup>r</sup> Blacknoll founde the Water bailiffe and demanded him where he was, iij or iiij<sup>or</sup> lookinge [for] him from Nyne of the clocke : he answered, with his frends, makinge mery. I thinke sayeth M<sup>r</sup> blacknoll you wer out of the way of purpose ; but will you be there soone ? if please M<sup>r</sup> Maior to appointe, so said the baylif. M<sup>r</sup> Blacknoll went to the Maior, and the waterbailiffe followed him, and M<sup>r</sup> Maior receyved the Keyes from the waterbailiffe and willed the waterbailiffe to carry boate-man to the Capten of the watche, and when the tyde served, the Capten of the watche shoulde come with him and call att his windowe, and himself would give them him. Knohoux Leigh the boate-man, called for the key : the Maior bad him fetch the capten ; he would not be founde : then he tooke the waterbailiffe, and he would not be found. Soe the victuells could not passe.

The xxvij<sup>th</sup>, the Bailiffe, the Maiors Sergeant, and the Maiors own Servants, with divers others unladed the John of Bristowe,



beinge redde to goe for Kensale, and tooke out all the municon and powder in her: nowe the Maior said he was like the Slavishe Ducke of venic and could not rule the multitude.

The xxvij<sup>th</sup> at afore ix of the clocke, beinge att Supper with Sir George Thornton, the Maior sent his Servant for me: att my comynge to him he would have me swaere on a booke to aunswer all his demaundes truely. I refused to swaere or answer him att all, and toulde him he had noe authoritye of me: he and the Recorder perswaded me, threatned me, and asked me many frivelous questions towching the victuellinge of Skyddies Castle. I answered them to as little purpose, and so I lefte him for that nighte. He sent for M<sup>r</sup> Blacknoll and would haue sworn him in lyk sort, which he refused.

The xxix<sup>th</sup>, goeing ouer the North bridge with Sir Richard Perry, I was by one of the Captens of the watche stayed: his name was Roche: and the Maior beinge in the watche howse on the bridge cam to Sir Richard Perry, and praied him dyne with him. Sir Richard Perry answered he had promysed my lady Carewe, but the Maior required me to kepe my lodginge: that day I dyned with him without biddinge, and after dynner I requested M<sup>r</sup> Maior to shewe the cawse why he did comitt me: then he talked of an other matter. I toulde him I was in some doute to be murdered amongste the multytude in regard of the Slanderous reporte they had rayseed on me, and therefore prayed him to lett me be prisoner, with M<sup>r</sup> Recorder or the Kinges Attorney his brother: he would not assente vnto it, but bid me thincke of some other, and he woulde consider of yt: then I requested it might not be ill taken yf I stooode on myne owne defence againste the rage of the multytude and defended my howse vntill a man of sorte cam from him: he admytted thereof.

The xxx<sup>th</sup>, the Recorder cam to my howse with some smale garde and desired to speake with me : I went downe to his owne lodginge, that instante, as I conceaved there were Souldiers fetchinge out of coves from the Marche ; for that I observed one of their prests directinge the townesmen to goe thither : and meetinge the Recorder with me on the bridge, he was in an extreame rage, and very earnest with the Recorder in Irishe : and as one Capten Nugent afterwards tould me, he bad the Recorder take awaye my Armes, yea and with greate vehemency bad take awaye his self also : hereon the Recorder required me to putt of my Rapier. I was very vnwillinge therevnto, but gave them to my boye, and soe the Recorder carried me ymediately to their common towne gaole of Marshallsie. I wrott to the Maior that vnlesse he could directly chardge me with treason, he had noe power but his will to ymprison me, and if he would I was ready to putt in Suertyes, as good as myself, of his owne nacon body for body, and therefore wished him to sett me att Liberty that I mighte attende the Kinges service and the duty of my place. I had noe answer, within three howers. After M<sup>r</sup> Walter Coppinger cam vnto me and shortly after he brought M<sup>r</sup> Recorder, and M<sup>r</sup> Coppinger vndertakinge for me body for body, I went from the same towne gaole to his howse and was his prisoner.

The xxx of Aprill, the Maior sent to the Deputy victuller, M<sup>r</sup> Blacknoll requiringe him to meete him att Skiddies Castle, and bringe the Keyes of Nicholas Goulde howse with him. Nicholas answered he havinge soe fowle a skandell on him as a Traitor to their Towne, he durste not walke the streate, bute sente Hughe Powell with the Keye, and when he cam into Goulde howse neere Skiddies Castle, there was Lieutennante Morroughe, whoe tould him the Maior had sente for his Master,

to thentente to take the victuells in that stoare : then the said Powell said vnto Morrough, Good Sir, (for he durste say noe other), Lett me intreate to have M<sup>r</sup> Maiors warrante or comaundment from his own mouthe, and you shall have the victuells you require att your good pleasure. Then the said Morrough would have broughte the said Powell to the Maior, but he and the Recorder were busyed looking on a Skirmishe over the wall, soe he could not speake with him : then saith Morrough you see wee cannqtt speake with M<sup>r</sup> Maior, but I have M<sup>r</sup> Maiors direcons alreddy to receyve the victuells and therefore muste have it : wherevpon the said Powell delivered him Bisquet xij<sup>o</sup> Butter vj firkins and cheese xxj ; whereof there was one Chese the Vict[ueller] desired to have for his owne vse, but by no in-treatye Morrough would addmytt him that favour notwithstandinge a Townesman or two earnestly intreated him. Assoone as this was deliured, the Maior and Recorder cam from the wall and toulde Powell ther will was he shoulde deliuer the victuells vnto the said Morrough, and the Recorder said the Maior shoulde give his hand for it, which he never did : soe they carried the victuells awaye to Skiddies Castle.

In the tyme of my beinge in prison from the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill to the x<sup>th</sup> of May, I observed many of their outrageous doeinges, viz. their twice manninge of boates, furnishinge them with the Kinges musketts, deale boarde and steele targetts, to take the forte of halbolinge ; their preparacon in fortifyenge the towne ; their expedicons in makinge platformes, and mountinge ordinnance ; their Armynge themselves from the aige of xij to <sup>xx</sup> <sub>iiij</sub> ; their advised forwardnes in pullinge downe the forte ; wherein the Maior himself, the Recorder and Kinges Attorney were spetiall aucthores ; and being debated amonge them, they said yt was neither felony nor treason. My howse beinge neere the

gates I sawe the Recorder and Kinges Attorney goe out of the gates Arme in arme : consideringe their former love, yt was we thoughte very strange : in all Attempts and allarmes the pristes were spetiall directors./ for sallyes and skyrmagis one Phillipp Gould and capten Terrie, which two as it was generally reported should have had the comand of 3<sup>00</sup> bonnoysses ; and can wites that I sawe divers of the contrey followe them vpp and downe the streetes : for orderinge of their blynders and fortificaons, one Capten Browne, Livetennte Morrough who comanded Skyddies Castle, were principall, and one fagan, cheefe churchwarden a faxious and buysie fellowe : nexte one Goulde that marryed the Maiors Sister, was spetiall actor : soe was Alderman Gould and others.

The Maior lefte of his Roabes of peace, his gowne and white staffe and betooke him to his truncheon : his proclamacons were for carriage of dunge yt self on payne of death : to cite my aucthors for all I have hard, or make relacon of the particulars of soe much as I have seene in soe shorte tyme, all tendinge to an absolute disobedience, woulde aske a quier of paper. And if the voice of Murrough, fagan, Capten Tyrry, the Gouldes and Meaghes, had not byn overborne by the better effected, which was spetially M<sup>r</sup> walter Coppinger the Agent, and his vncler John Coppinger Alderman, the Gallwayes, the verdon, the Martells, Alderman Tyrry and others, the Lord Deputy had never come into the Towne but by force of Armes.

By direction of the Maior my Armes, Capten Cootes, M<sup>r</sup> Hides and all the Englishe in the towne were taken awaye ; for which they serched all corners in our howses.

The nighte before my Lord Deputy cam to Towne, I sent one Nicholas Knighte that is towards me, to goe out of the gates for certen letters that I vnderstoode weare come from

dublin for me. Capten Tyry tooke him by the pole and drewe him backe from the gates to the Maior: the Maior rated him like adogge, askinge him howe he durste presume to wake [= walk ?] the streetes: the Recorder said he should be Layed where he shoulde be ordered.

That night also Alderman Coppinger wente to the Maior and toulde him that my Lord Lievtennante mighte have cause to comannde my then attendannce of my place, and wished him sett me att libertie; tellinge him if I were in but for suspicon of treason I was Bayleable, and offered himself body for body and ij<sup>iiii</sup> [?] bond of himself and frends: the Maior talked with the Recorder: soe they concluded not to release me: then I assured me they ymprisoned me out of their particuler spleene only.

Lastly, if I have comytted the leaste disloyalty, I renounce all favour, or don the leaste wronge to any of their nacon or other-wise, I will make them treble amends, and every waye I refuse them all that can touche me with any spott of dishonesty. Then as the benefitt of a Subiecte and officer of the Kinge, I humbly beseache Justice for those fowle and apparant wronges donn me by ymprisonment, and for skandolisinge me with the odious name of a Traytor.

#### XXVI. SIR GEOFFREY FENTON TO BOYLE: 1603.

This is No. 98 of vol. i., and is addressed, "For his Maj<sup>ty</sup>s affaires. To the Right wo<sup>th</sup> Sir Richard Boyle Knight at his housse in youghall, Geff. fenton," and endorsed, "24 Julij 1605. From Sir Geffrey ffenton."—G.

Sir, I have sent you hereinclosed the names of the Jurye of Corke, together with their seuerall fynes, as they weare lately Reduced and apporcioned by the Lord Deputy and Councill,

and are so to stand without alteracon. Because the men are well knowne to you not only in their Substance and welth, but also in their disposicion and aptnes to hold their daies of payment according [to] the late taxacion, I praie you call owt so many of the moste conformable and best enhabled in their meanes, as being caste vpp will make a totall of 100<sup>li</sup> ster : english, and sending the same to me with all speede, I will deale with the Lord deputy their porcions of that dett to be assigned to me by waye of concordatum, though in lieveve thereof, I shall surrender my letters patents of my fruteles office of chiefe collector within the shyers of leinster ; which hethervnto hath not bene worth to me one sinvlkin, neyther do I hope for any good by yt heerafter, considering the grudge and opposcions of the contrey. The Judges haue already gott a concordatum for so much of those fynes as will aunswer their ordinary chardges in their seuerall circuits, and I dowt not but they will laye togather in the money with the firste, So as I stand in danger of cōvencion yf I keepe not the lyke tyme and forwardnes with them ; A matter which now resteth in your industrie and expedicion ; praing you to lett me heere from you touching this buisynes with the best speede you can.

I hope you haue by this, gott into your handes the Lord Ba[rry's] money, which yf you haue, I praye you send yt to me with all possible speede ; together with the arreare of Fyne : And yf you haue no saff waie to send those ij moneyes directlie hether, then I praie you deale with the payment of that province to connverte yt to me by exchange : A coursse which may ease you, and yet will fytt my turne : I praye you Remember me in this matter, with the like carefullnes, that you wold looke for at my hands vppon like occasion, assuringe you that yf want of wordlie meanes weare of power to bend me to im-

pacience and greeff, my present and vrgent lacke of money at this tyme, compared with my many greate occasions to employ yt, wold be enough to make me stowpe to A base sorow and yelding in mynde, for want of this wicked transitory trashe. This maye suffice betweene the father and the sonne, and I hope I shall not nede after this, to presse you againe in this matter. I cannot be in quiett till I heare of the saff Aryving of your trunckes, for that besydes myne owne interest, which in truth stirreth purturbacion in me ; yet the envie of some others prophe-syeng of the worste, which is brought to me by Reaporte, trobleth me not a litle. And so God bless you and all yours, aswell the flea that lyeth sucking in your bossom, as all the rest of that comvniion from the maijde servante to the man servante: in hast At dublin 17 Julij 1603.

your ever assured loving father in lawe,

GEFF. FENTON.

I haue sent you certeine papers of Questions disputed ij daies past at Acdmoucant [?] in the Colledge, where iij went owt maisters, and xj bachelors of arts. I praie you giue them to your Noble Brother W<sup>m</sup>, but chardge hym from me vppon my blissing that he tear [*torn away*] translate the speches written the Arabick [*torn away*] tongues, but I am content he dewle [*torn away*] weary. [All after the date is in Fenton's own very bad handwriting: the body of the letter in a clerk's. The bottom of the letter is torn out in centre as above.—G.]

## XXVII. THE EARL OF DEVONSHIRE: 1603.

This is No. 102 of vol. i. As having been written by one of the great historic-poetic names of England, this little letter must needs be given. The husband of Sidney's 'Stella' and immortalized in Daniel's noble poem, the slightest memorial of him is precious. See Introduction and Notes and Illustrations. It is printed *literatim*.—G.

To my very louing frende S<sup>r</sup> Rchard Boyle Knt.

S<sup>r</sup> I vnderstand by M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Griffiths wife my kinswoman, that her husband hath heretofore receaued many kynde fauors of y<sup>u</sup> for w<sup>ch</sup> I giue y<sup>n</sup> hartly thankes on their behalfe; and because I perceauie it is likely in the setling of his family in Mounster aswell in regard of neighborhoode, and the reasonable agreement of some detts, to haue further vse of the same, I prairie you that he may still fynde the continuance thereof in his iust and reasonable occasions. And so I bid y<sup>u</sup> very hartily farwell, from the Court at Wilton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of November 1603

yo<sup>r</sup> very loueing frende

DEVONSHIRE.

## XXVIII. THE LORD PRESIDENT [CAREW] TO BOYLE: 1603.

This is No. 106 of vol. i., and is addressed, "To my verie Lovinge frende Sir Richard Boyle Knight at dublyn or els where in Ireland, these," and endorsed, "from the L. president St. James 1603 to my sonne Boyle towching his loss c<sup>u</sup> in fee simple." See Introduction and Notes and Illustrations on this letter, especially on the reference to Raleigh. Carew's handwriting is a difficult one, as searchers among the Carew Papers at Lambeth know to their cost.—G.

I have receved your letters by Capten fyshure [?] and do give you many thanks for the care and paynes which you have



taken in my busines, well allowinge of all that you have done ; but henceforthe I muste pray you to tell M<sup>r</sup> Bingley, that he do not make me any more payments in Silver Horn peny, for the money is not currant in England, and to make vse of it I must be Enforced to send it to the mynt, wherein I shall receve great losse ; and for this 1000<sup>li</sup> which I have received, I pray you to tell him that I expecte that he should chandge it into Englishe money for me, or ells to make the losse of the new coyninge of it, for your payment is to be in olld sterlingh money. I do assure you vppon my faythe, besides the share which I received I had allmost incurred a great losse by recevinge of those horn penys, for it so chanced the very day in the which the 1000<sup>li</sup> was paid vnto me by M<sup>r</sup> Watson, I was to pay the like some to a great man in England : I thinkinge of nothinge lesse than Horn penys, willed my man Hoolian as sone as he had received my money to pay it ouer where it was due : the money would not be received, and I was Enforced the same day to borrow 1000<sup>li</sup> of olld silver to save my credditt, and forfeiture. The money now lies by me and of no vse, which I looke that M<sup>r</sup> Bingley would amend. The tenthe of the money made of my land I pray you to subtracte to your sellfe accordinge [to] my promise, and be not nyce in recevinge of it, My manorshippe soe as you think meet ; and as for m<sup>c</sup> Morrice, you must be quicke with his sumoning, which will procure the speediee payment. Few lordes in Ireland never thinke of there promises. Your later letter by Sir Charles willmotts man, dated the 9 of decemb<sup>r</sup>, I have received : when Coppinger and you come hether as you promise in febrerarye, will be a fitt tyme to deale in that busines ; in the mean tyme lett it sleepe.

I have not seene your kinsman M<sup>r</sup> Henry Boyle : when he comes I will satisfie your desire. The report of Sir walter

Raleghes conviction is trew, and he rests a Condemned man, but I thinke, and make no doubt, but the Kinge will extend his mercye vnto him as well for his goodes and landes, as for his life. The Kinge hathe had muche sute made vnto him for them, but his Majesty will not bestow them vppon any man, so as now all sutars are discouradged and I am of opinion that my ladie Raleyghe will obteyne them of the Kinge : wherefore rest you in opinion to pay your money vnto him or his vse, for so I beleve it will fall out that he shall have them graunted vnto him. I thanke you for advisinge the comissioners to hold the keeyes of the gates, and to say further, I thinke it was an error in them to redeliver them to the towne, but by the same order by the which they tooke them from the Mayor : The L[ord] lieutenant wrote long since two letters from himselfe to the Lord Deputie for Sir Charles Willmotts cominge into England, and now agayne he shall receve letters to the same effecte : there rests onely a new comission to be made, ether to Sir george Thornton alone or some other to supplye Sir Charles his name; which done he may come away, and I am indifferent in what sort my Lord Deputie will graunt the Comission, althoughe I know the power to rest in my seelfe : if it be to Sir George alone, then he must be vice president and receve all the diet money to his own vse ; yf he have a fellow Commissioner then lett Sir Charles make the Election of his successor, alwayes provided that he choyse one that he knowes dothe wishe me well : for I would have no other to succeed him : thus havinge as I thinke fully ansuered the poynts of bothe your letters so rest your most assured frend.

G. CAREWE.

I thanke you for dealinge with Birchanshaw : he is now here. I must boond him to be good vnto me once agayne. Hampton

Court this 5<sup>th</sup> of Ja. 1603. [The following in a clerk's hand is added, and is signed by Carewe.]

Sir, my Lord of Devonshere and my self have thought yt meete to Substytute solye Sir George Thornton Vicepresydent, and to that effecte we have bothe wryten to the Lord Deputie, that his Lordship would confere that authoretie vpon him. My desyre is (for the preservacon of my Right, haveinge as you knowe power by my letters Patents to in stytute a Vicepresy-  
dent) that you would be carefull that his Comiscion maye be drawne by the presedent Comiscion, which was drawne by your selff at my cominge out of Ireland ; otherwyse without the lyke Reseruacons my Authoritie will be much preiudyced. Yf you haue not the coppye of that Commiscion you maye ether demaund the sight of yt of the Lord Deputie vnto whome I haue sent yt, or haue yt of Sir Charles Wyllmott, whome I haue prayed to sende yt vnto you. I praye you let me intreate you to be carefull hereof lest I might wronge my selff and my succescors. I haue wrytten vnto my Lord Deputie to the same effecte whose Lordship I hope will be pleased to satysfye my desyre.

G. CAREWE.

XXIX. SIR RICHARD WESTON TO BOYLE: 1603.

This is No. 118\* of vol. i., and is addressed, "To my honorable frend and loving kinsman Sir Richard Boyle Knight." It is not endorsed.—G.

Worthy cossyn, deeme me not soe vnthanckfull as to haue vntill this day forgotten by letter to acknoledge the receypt of the hawkes you sent me togeather [and] howe farr by the many frut-  
full testimonyes of your loue I stand provoked to bring furth my

best requitalls: The ffalcon I doubt not will proue an especyall kill partridge, but neuer vpward. The Tassell [= tercel] this last yeare was soe foolish that I could make him doe nothinge, but I am in good hope he will this yeare proue a more docible scholler. Untill I haue meanes by some actuall loue to recount somme part of the frendshipp I haue already receaved, I may with noe modesty be hungry after newe respects, ffor my debtors, yf my waterford freinds hadd noe better shift to defraud theare credeters but to admitt themselues to the mercy of the plage, I can neyther admeire theare witts nor payment. But for the gentell Baron of Cahere, that for soe smale a trifell as xx<sup>li</sup> will in despite of himself and the world be accounted noe lesse foolish then dishonest, I doe in the faith of a christian and the reputacon of a gentellman protest that att my deliury of his obligacon I delt singlyly and simplyly with you; which was that the Bond beinge 80<sup>li</sup> for the payment of 40<sup>li</sup> I had receaved 20<sup>li</sup> and noe more: and by the protestacon I haue made there is iustly and honestly 20<sup>li</sup> to be payed by reason of that bond from him to me. And whearin he chardgethe me by thoes of Charles (meete man for sutche a master) in satisfaccon of parte or that whole debt to haue receaved Cowes or Sheepe, that suggestion is like vnto him and them vtterly and wholly false. I heare my Lady Cosyn your wyf is full of a rich Treasure, which I praye God with her were safly and to your comfort she may by his helpinge hand be made a Joyfull mother of. I answered your letter by a passenger from the seruice, an Irish-[man] but for feare of mischaunce or miscarridge I thought ytt safe to write againe by my neyghbour M<sup>r</sup> Wharten, who poore man hath hadd a costly taste of some of the Irish faith. The plage hath driven me and the greater part of my family from Litchfeeld to the Horecrosse, whence my self, my wyf and

daughter do returne these letters, more then laden with our best thoughtes and amidst comendacons to your Self and my Lady Cosyn your wyf: mye Brother and sister welles are in Chess shire. And soe i rest your very affectionate freind and loving kinsman.

[*Illegible from damp*] WESTON.

Horecrosse this  
28<sup>th</sup> of Junne.

XXX. GORDON STRAWBRIDGE TO BOYLE: 1604.

This is No. 124 of vol. i., and is addressed, "To the righte worshipfull mye very good frynde Sir Richard boyle Knyght at M<sup>r</sup> brownes house agro Me<sup>r</sup> dwellynge in the ploue ryght owere toching to the Strand Stares gate in London," and endorsed, "xiiij<sup>th</sup> octobris 1604 from Gordon Strawbridge."—G.

wretten frome dublyne the 2 day of october 1604.

Sir, I recevede frome your worshiepe a letter beinge dattede the vij daye of September 1604, by the hands of M<sup>r</sup> don, the 22 daye of the sayd monthe, and one mchellmas daye in the mornynge, I oppenyde the wycked at the backe grett gatte and I lyfte yt oppen all daye and my sollisitor atendynge witheine the howse lokyng for theare commynge that daye, but as yt [happened] thaye nor anye of thears never came to the howse at all: thearfor I thought yt good to satisfie your worshipe herein; and as tocchng your worshipe letter you sent me, I will have care for the effect thearof tell I shall have farther deryctyon frome your worshipe agayne. Sent the bason and eoyere of sillver whiche youve lyfte with me in Keppynee, beinge M<sup>r</sup> adytores pettoy thinge lyfte in pane [pawn?] I seinge I colde not receve the money of M<sup>rs</sup> pettoy, whiche was layd for nowe, my lady boyle dyd send vnto me for yt and tocke yt withe her

to london, bothe the bason and yeoyer vnto your worshipe: for I doe vnderstand you shall receve your money of M<sup>r</sup> pettoy in London: and farther I thought good to sartyfye your worshipe of, that one sondaie last M<sup>r</sup> Jackymar (?) made averye good serrmont in thchurch, and theare was many peppell attendynge the sermont, merchants of dublyne:, theare are many of them come home to Dublyne and I hope to belonge [= ere it be long] that all wille come home verie shortly. The terme wilbe hollydne this hollyzntyde in dublyne. Theare was but iij thate dyed of the plage this weke and they weare all in the subberbes of dublinge. Fare whett is but at iiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> the pecke, malte is very good chepe and all other rottts were good cheppe: and so fearfull to trowbell your worshipe any farther, I besече god to blysse my good M<sup>r</sup> and my good ladyes and your worshipe in good hellthe and wellfare and to contynve wyt you all in good hellthe, god be prayed:

your lovinge frynde to my hand

pore GORDION STRAWBRIDGE.

### XXXI. LADY BOYLE TO HER HUSBAND: 1609.

This is No. 129 of vol. i. and is of special interest, as ladies' letters of the family are rare. Another, of equal interest, follows the present. As our facsimile shows (in the present vol.) her handwriting is bold and good, if the spelling be somewhat strange-looking to modern eyes. See Introduction. It is endorsed by Boyle, "24 Mar. 1604, from Kate." It is addressed, "To my veri louing howsband Sir richard boyle knight giue these in hast." It is printed *literatim*: there is scarcely any punctuation either in this or next.—G.

my owne good selfe J knowit will much amace you to see me so forword in writeing for you weare wount to impute my slackemes in writting for agret faute vn to mee: but because J

am not imploded in commonwelth bisness as you are : which J wil except for a excuse although J thought that all the bisness in the world would not haue made you to forget your poure scab. J haue written these fu lines as my aturneiese to soliced a answere so knoing that there needes no matter of seremony betune vs I will comprehend all in this owne word that J loue you for which thinge J hope I neede not to make my pen the mesinger of my heart to assure you of it and so J rest and will remaine your euer louing wife.

KATHERN BOYLE.

From dublin this xviii day of March.

this letter was of my owne speling and threfore J pray you all the imperfections that are in it rather wink at then loke intoo : my cousen absli [= Apsley] hath sent mee ahogcet of whit wine which wee wil drink for his and your sakes : sir iohn douddol was heare and made great brages that he would complaine of you for sewing for him [andd pray you to remember him for my father hath undertaken to get anything of my lord debetui [= Deputy] that you will spi out for him in mounster] J hope you will besto Ardmour upon him for his good seruis I pray you commend me to all my good frindes in Moun[s]ter. [The portion within brackets is written in the margin, with a reference after 'him.'—G.]

XXXII. SAME TO THE SAME : 1604.

This is No. 133, and is endorsed by Boyle, "from my wife." It is addressed "To my veri louing husband Sir richahard Boyle knyght giue this." See Introduction.—G.

my owne good selfe J had onste set pen to my paper to writ you a challinges of vnkindnes for not writing vnto mee : but

when J remembred the found[a]tan of your good natrue [= nature] from which all kindnes doth floue unto mee J with drew my hand : and doe contenneally pray that my desearves maye neuer be any cause for you to restren your wonted loue to mee, and will by gods help striue as much aganct any thought which may hinder the meres of your loue tourward mee as the strenght of my weake capassiti can attane vnto : it doth much glad mee to heare from you : but J protest theare is nothing in the world that would moore reioys me when [= than?] to see you : and thearefore good sweet heart for the time that J as depriued of your company which I hope will be but shart let me heare from you and let mee know sartynty in your next letter when you will come doune and so being in hast J rest from dublin the x of aprel.

Your assued louing wife.

KATHRN BOYLE.

I sent to M<sup>r</sup> Leger for the mony and he broughtt me fortyninpences but I would not receue them : J pray you commend me to my sister Smeeth and my brother, my ungel iames, M<sup>r</sup> Wally and his wife my cosen Seggorson [Seckerston?] my brother Willam, my cosen richard boyle and all my frends I pray you remember my cosen Morgel his mony.

### XXXIII. WILLIAM FLOYER : A STATEMENT : 1605.

This is No. 134 of vol. i. and is endorsed, "ii Maij 1605 : M<sup>r</sup> floyers note." The opening word 'Witness' is expansion of apparently 'W'es' in larger writing. Seal embossed on the paper after signature. As noted on the next Paper, this is the opening of a protracted litigious correspondence, whose interest has long surceased. I select it as a single specimen of the innumerable and scarcely tolerable worries which buyers of Irish land had then to endure. This is printed *literatim*.—G.



Witnes That the yeare before the late Queenes death Sir Richard Boyle knight ſid affirme and promise vnto one ffremond the Irishe gent then beinge in Ireland to pay vnto me William ffoyer the some of one hundred poundes of currant Engliſhe mony if I the ſaid William ffoyer would be a meanes for him to buy Sir Walter Rawleighes land in Ireland and to procure him the ſaid Sir Richard certayne evidences and writings concerninge the ſaid landes which I the ſaid William ffoyer accomplished accordinge to the ſaid Sir Richarde Boyle his owne deſire and tooke an aſſurance in writinge of the ſaid Sir Richard Boyle for the payment of the ſaid ſome of one hundred poundes and have his hand to ſhowe for the receipte of the ſaid writings concerninge the foresaid landes. In witneſſe whereof this to be truth, I the ſaid William ffoyer have herevnto pvt my hand and ſeale this preſent eleventh of Maye 1605.

WILL : FFLOIER.

Sealed and ſubſcribed in the  
preſence of  
the marke of WILLM W LAMKETON  
NICHOLAS SMYTH.  
the marke of WILLM W LEWES.

XXXIV. BOYLE TO SIR JAMES FULLERTON: 1604.

This is No. 135 of vol. i. It is a draft, and is in Boyle's worst possible handwriting, so as ſcarcely to be deciphered. It is one of many weary letters on a diſpute with the above troublesome fellow Floyer, whoſe ſtatement precedes this. He was one of a common type of Anglo-Iriſhmen at this date, who lay in wait to inform on (alleged) bad titles and to involve *bona fide* purchasers in litigation. I have over-paſſed ſheaſ of ſuch correſpondence, as they have no permanent intereſt and no hiſtorical value. At

top of the present letter is the following: "were by M<sup>r</sup> King delivered to Randall Clayton the 9<sup>o</sup> this moneth and cam to my hands the xij<sup>th</sup> of the same." There is no endorsement.—G.

Sir, It maie please you to vnderstand that your letters of the xx<sup>th</sup> of July I received: for answer wherof you maie be [sure] that I am exceeding sorry that you were trayned into an action of that nature. And pleased to vnderstand that yf M<sup>r</sup> ffloyer had been the man he would seem to be, he would never haue engaged you in his cawse of Molanna, for long before your extended ystat, vpon good consideracon in hand by me given, he past a deed herof to me and my heires for ever, and made delivery therof to me and thattorney named therin, and hervvpon livery and seizen was made to me in due form of Lawe, which livery M<sup>r</sup> Seckerston procurd me (now in London) was brought over a witnes nevertheless, without any condicon or lymitacon. I was so farr from taking any vnconscionable advantag, as although he had no security but my condiconall promise yet I sent him the remayns of his money at the day and to ye place appointed by Sir Allen Apsley, who not fynding him in London and vnderstanding that he was in the western parte, gave a messenger xxs to go purposely vnto him to signefy his readynes to paie the money in my dischargd according [to] the honest expos'er, but M<sup>r</sup> ffloyer then presuming on a sownd tytle as also vnderstanding that I had cleered a great arrear wherwith it was chargeable to his majesty, as also that I had inhabited the possessions of Molanna, which were wast when I bargained with him, he took some exceptions to the forme of Sir Allens expressing of the some, and would not be entreated to receave the money, notwithstanding that it was left for him at Capten Woods in the fortune for 9 monethes: after which his covetuous desire when I perceaved, I thought it agreable to honest discre-

tion [to] strengthen and secure my estate by some other meanes in the best fashion I might (to my great chardges): I am confydent I haue don, and had so much to know or ever he made offer herof vnto you, and that his pretended tytle therto was just worth one pennie, as his own Councell at my house when here in London, assured him, that by thadyse of as good lawyers as any ar in England: yet nevertheles not knowing my possession and tytle hervnto being made so cleer, also that the tytles of other of his late lands belonged to that Abbey, to which vpon my councell pressing yt ar faln into the busynes: James Bateman his late lands belonged to that abbey [*illegible*] and that I haue made me soe kynd an offer as to referr it th' ordre of indifferent frends: I do thankfully accept the same at your hands and wilbe ready to submyt me so as this my submission may be no waies preiudiciall to my tytle or possession till evidences conclude the matters self thervnto, and to satisfy what they in consciens shall lay downe, assuring you as I do nowe in honor, that I would neuer haue given M<sup>r</sup> ffloyer any thing but what he should haue compelled me vnto by Law, which yf my Councell and poor vnderstanding fayle me not, would haue proved nothing. But let me entreat you seing M<sup>r</sup> ffloyer hath drawn you into the purchase of a tytle that he knew to be of no vallydety, that yf you can you will return it on himself and let me trye it owt with him by Law. But yf you be so deeply engaged as you can not retyre, then I wilbe ready to enter into order praying that you would hand from him the bull of the colledge of Youghall, and all such other deeds and wrytinges as may anie waie concern the lands I purchazed of Sir Walter Raleigh, which by his letters that I will show you he promised to yeald vp vnto me to whome in right they pertaine yf I would give him any further contentment for Molanna, which he would haue further released to me when

he vnderstood the weaknes of his tytyle vppon such tearmes I would haue demaunded. And so resting thanckfull for your former kyndesses and for your offer of peace which I willingly embrace : I humbly tak leav.

XXXV. SIR BERNARD GRENVILLE TO BOYLE : 1606.

This is No. 4 of vol. ii., and is addressed "To y<sup>e</sup> Ri. Wor. s<sup>r</sup> Richard Boell knight this;" and endorsed, "July 1606 from M<sup>r</sup> Barnard Greenvyle." See Introduction and Notes and Illustrations.—G.

Sir Richard Boell, I haue ben allreddy behowldinge to you for your keindnes, which showlde cawse mee to desiste from making my selfe more ingadged to you befor I had shewed my Thankfullnes for your former curtesseys; but my sodener coming owt of that cuntry then I supposed, hath hether to kepte me from it and my to longe abode in this, inforseth mee anue to make my selfe more behowldinge to you: for I feare mee my inforste stay heere will lose mee my hopes of getting any haukes for my frend or my selfe this seson: wher for I am now inforced to make farder triall of your keindnes. my decest kinsman my cosne Arundell whom I haue hearde you say you know, hath sente his man ouer for hawkes, but beinge a straunger ther and not knowing wher to goe, I am earnestlye to pray you to procure mee a fawlco which this bearer may haue owte of y<sup>e</sup> nest, and at my comming, which god willinge shall bee verry speedily, I will make my satisfaction you shall compownd for her. hee desiars no other hauke then falkoner or tarcell: if you will steed mee herin you shall bynde mee much to you and make mee euer remayne your asured louing frend,

BAR GREYNVILE

from Stern this 11<sup>th</sup> of Maye 1606.

I besitch you to recommend my loue  
to your honest kinsman m. Parsons.

## XXXVI. JOHN ROWLEY, LONDON, TO BOYLE: 1606.

This is No. 8 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the right W<sup>ll</sup> my verie good freind S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight at yughall." The endorsement is worn out by damp, and the letter much damaged throughout.—G.

In London 20 May 1606.

Sir,—I have sent you by my brother in law M<sup>r</sup> William Gibye, all such things as you desired me to buy for you (except y<sup>e</sup> cloke, which sorte one tells me is out of ffashion and nedles here or in Irelande): all which I have with as great care provided as yf they had bene for my selfe, asuring you that neither for my selfe nor anie other I will not for more then I will speake yt vndergoe the like againe, because they be full of troble, and things for the most parte out of my knowledge, so that I was inforced to trust them who wilbe suer to deceave the wariest: But I am hertely glade they be now done soe be they may give you and my ladie good content: otherwise I shalbe more then sorie: for the Mantells, which are the greatest matter, I had the advise of them who in like make most for all sortes, and according [to] theire dereccoñs, made theis for length & stredhgt with short laces (which is now deere and scars) as is best in request. I received two lettres from my ladie, thone by your Cossen Boyle and thother by one M<sup>r</sup> Nutting. I send them contrarie to my first derecon, by waye of Bristoll; which I have done wishing them with you in dew tyme. in her last she wrote for a ffann, which I will hertly send her, but now they are not to be gotten at any rate by reason of my L. of Salsburies instalment and other occacons. The some theis things amount to is 98. 1. 4, which I pray you pay my brother in law within 20 dayes according to your apointment, for he shall have great

occacon to vse the some; which my hope is you will not faile him of. I wrot you by M<sup>r</sup> Wilsby of my excessive want of money at present, and therfore desired you to be pleased to make me over 100<sup>li</sup> in harpes, which he tells me you never spake of to him. yf you had p<sup>r</sup>formed yt would have come me well to please, but what inforced me to take vpp soe much at vse to buy them, which I pray you make him allowance of sinc this date: for I protest before God I doe not knowe wherein I got a farthing by anie of them to my knowledg. and soe to the newes (?) and bill of p[arti]culars I refer you and my selfe to be further comended by you.

My Brother is a meere stranger in the Countrey and has come to dwell at Castle Haven, which I have bought. If he have occacon to vse you, I pray you be pleased to doe what favor you may and give him some of your good Councell; which I knowe he will haue ned of, and whatsoever you doe for him I shall rest thanckfull as yf it were to my selfe. I am in good hope to draw a good store of Merchantes in to Munster; which wilbe a meanes to benefitt and inrich the Cuntrey. I would haue had M<sup>rs</sup> Remonde to haue served theis thinges but I found her soe [*illegible*] at first with me and so vnfurnished and ill fitted as vppon the comendacons of your sister, I was served by one M<sup>rs</sup> Cowper of all your thinges; wherein she makes me beleve she hath served you well. But in the 3 pillow Beres (which I am told ar as manie as doe be vsed) and in the Cuoshen cloth I findeinge such matter, for they be not soe good worke as I would have had, and yet are deere: yet better nor better cuoshens I could not find at this tyme in all the Cittie: neither are such to be had in lesse then 4 monthes. for pillow bere for cradle and sleeves none such are to be had as you wrote for, and therefore you must make other shift. for M<sup>rs</sup> Cockarstine

I have written her yt [that] as for the 33<sup>li</sup> I doubt not but [it] is payde : for the rest I pray you send my hande and I will make you [right] by your cossen Joshua Boile at his or your pleasure. Wishing my good Ladie a happie and a spedie end of her great busines and you a faire sonne to be a fortunat heire of your long possessions, with my best remembranc to you both and my hertie prays for your succes, I take leave and [rest]

Your loving frend to Comande

JOHN ROWLEY.

XXXVII. SIR ALLEN APSLEY TO BOYLE: 1606.

This is No. 11 of vol. ii. It is addressed, "To my most worthye cossen Sir Richard Boyle Knight thereat Sir Geffery fentons house in Dublin," and is endorsed, "2 Junij 1606. Sir Allen Apsley's letter: hereof sent him one hundreth pounds ster." At the top of the letter is this note, "pray Turn the leafe." See Introduction and Notes and Illustrations on this Apsley and this oddly piece-meal letter.—G.

My good Cozen : At your goinge to Dublen aboute something that concerned me, I wrote to you by a messendger of purpose, but as yt seemeth by his druncken necgligence, I hadd no answer att all, ether for the money, by exchangde whereof I had soe confident a hoape as a kind of assurance of the rest. But since yt could not be then, I will nowe tak your kind offer. Cosen I know you wishe M<sup>r</sup> parsons well, and in trothe soe doe I, But I must euer (?) regaurd my owne occasions and I hoape soe will you, for that in my love I haue ever held you as deere as my selfe.

ffor the true respectes as in my former letter to you mentioned, I haue made sutch a profer to M<sup>r</sup> parsons as to any els I will not doe the lyke, and in fayth I haue since necglected one that came oute of England, that was exceedinge earnest, and

would haue bin mutch moar binnefycciale vnto me. And moare, I faythfully sweare vnto you, that this tearme I was to give a resolucon to an other in Dublen whoe doath as mutch expect my answer, whether he shall haue yt or not for iiixx<sup>ii</sup> as I doe not promise (?) whether hee will haue yt or noe for [*erased*] lxxv<sup>ii</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> as I formerly writt you. And therefore I beseech you procure me his direct and vndoubt[ed] answer by this bearer, my boye.

I trubled you aboute my wardshipp of young gould and hoape to haue receaved a *sirefacies* [sic] against those that deteyn the lands, to haue ben returned this tearme. But nowe they haue missed therof I feare they will gitt the Bennefitt of the next harvest. Your kindness and remembrance heerin I hartely intreate.

yf tyme graunt yt yet, I pray denye yt not to particuler our sucess aboute Ahammerten (?) especelly howe my Lord deputie is satisffyed : for that I moaste longe. And heere I troublee you with an intreaty about M<sup>r</sup> Burgatt. I am hoapless from him of aught but delayes. Hee profered me 2 coves to be deliuered me this monneth. Had I them at this instance I would take them : herafter, my intents beinge otherwise supplied, by my sowle, I will not. I knowe hee is yours, yett I pray move him in this as from yourself. Hee will not deny his proffer with me. I intreate you humbly commend my best service to Sir Geffery fenton and his moast good ladie and my best affections to Your Self to whome I wissh asmutch happiness as to

Your moaste affectionate loving cosen in all you will

ALLEN APSELEY.

From Tracton the xx<sup>th</sup> of Mayie 1606.

I pray write vs some nuse : heer is not anv certaine of my



Lord Devonsheres death : my lord Carewe being ad<sup>r</sup> of The-  
ordnanc hear. I would I had a lease of your lyfe.

Your ladie was well yesterdaie, one came thence hether.

Worthy Cosen this letter I had sent vnto [I pray turn the  
Leafe] you as farr as Youghall : but metinge with yours re-  
turned by your ladie backe vnto me againe and now I send  
the bearer Morris Silver with a bill of Exchadge for a C.<sup>li</sup>  
ster : which issue [?] you will paie one sight of my bill to any  
my Lord Carewe will appoint, or yourself : And therfor I pray  
paye the said C.<sup>li</sup> vnto the said Morrish. I desire my letter may  
be conveyed with the bill of exchadge. I haue naught els at  
this instant to Trubl you with. Thanks for your nuse. be  
blessed in all your own desires.

Your Cosen in all assurance that affectionatly loveth you  
ALLEN APSELEY.

Tracton the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of May 1606. att the tyme yt came  
to my hands.

Sir I think you have herd of the wronges don M<sup>rs</sup> wally,  
which I ame mutch sorry to think of: beleeve yt faythfully,  
that shee is moast freely minded and is moast innocent in the  
offenc wherwith shee is so basly slandered (advise M<sup>r</sup> Wally to  
bringe some write for James Martell, for slander and foarce in  
staynge his wife without actorety [authority?] and shamfully  
abusing her in slander ; and yf hee regard his own credit though  
he care not for or hates his wife, lett him doe yt : for this hee  
hath no cause in the world to condemn her.

I pray turn the leff.

*Secundo die Junij 1606.*

Received by me Morrys Sylver, servant to Sir Allen Apsely  
Knight vppon the delivery of the annexed letter, at hands of Sir

Richard Boyle Knight, the full iuste some of one hundreth pounnds of good and lawfull money within England for and to thvse of my said M<sup>r</sup> Sir Allen Apsely, and by his speciall direction: ffor the receipt wherof this shalbe my sufficient acquittance and dischargd: As witness of my hand the day and year first above wrytten.

MORRIS \* SYLVER his mark.

Witnesses heervnto

FFO. HSNawe.

PHILYP DOMYNGE.

THO. JARGE.

Sir yf you cann favor me with thother l<sup>i</sup> heere or att youhull I will give you an vndated bill into ingland.

XXXVIII. WILLIAM KELLETT TO BOYLE: 1606.

This is No. 13 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the Right wor<sup>l</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle att yochall give these in Ireland;" and endorsed, "M<sup>r</sup> Kellets accompte with me."—G.

Right Worshipfull, With desier of your good health and my Lady your bedfellow, with all yours, which god longe continewe, givinge you most hartly thankes for all your friendship and kindnesse, yours of the 20<sup>th</sup> January I have received, and perseave of those moneyes you have disbursed for me since your departure to say v<sup>l</sup>. xij<sup>s</sup>. at sondry times to Goodson and his wife and xv<sup>s</sup> for our halfe yers rent to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, and John Crallop v<sup>l</sup> for your owne rente ended at michellmas last for a yere till then and x<sup>l</sup> to Mayo: all which comes to xx<sup>l</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> till that said 20<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1605. And your debt was xx<sup>l</sup> paid your man and lent you before you departed, and xvij<sup>l</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup> for plate sent by Goodson, and xij<sup>l</sup>. xiiij<sup>s</sup>. for silkes to make

aparrell and sent by him in July last : all which cometh to forty nyne poundes xiiij<sup>s</sup>. vjd. out of which you have paid twenty poundes xvj<sup>s</sup> : soe there restes due to me the 20<sup>th</sup> January last, xxviiij<sup>li</sup>. xvij<sup>s</sup>. vjd. and I pray and besech your worshipp that both your owne rente when that the times are due and also all others of whome I hould any Lande theyer rent may be duly paid : for one day I hope to make ytt yelde me somthinge, and the more by your good countenance and favour : vpon which I doe depend, otherwise, I would neuer haue medled therewith. I vnderstand that M<sup>r</sup> Goodson hath let out the land for rente : my order was that ytt should haue bin plowed for the fowerth sheffe and not otherwise ; wherfore for this yeare I will alowe of ytt, but against michelmas or hallentide, I will haue ytt into my owne handes, and send ouer and haue ytt stecked, and a small barke to trade there as att first I certified your worshipp. I would gladly knowe yf I might depend vppon you for xxx or xl tonns of lead yerely from thence, and at what price, and yf you haue good oure [= ore] to make leade, that more might be procured to come and make a triall therof : and also for pipe staves yf I might depende to haue timber of you to make them, or that you will sell them redy made, of which I desier your answer. Sir, you remember you did vnder your owne hande admitt me tennant of Bally hamlet, and for arerages of Tercollon and others due to you, I paid you xx<sup>li</sup>, and also xxv<sup>li</sup> to haue the widowe of Couley clered, and all those wrytinges receaved and also because of quietnes I gaue you v<sup>li</sup> to close one hugh Robertes of all those Lands and leases, and soe I to be in quiet possession of all : which in part I perceauē you have worshipfully accomlisht for Tercollon, and also for the wrytinges which I perceauē you haue in your custodie for me ; only restes that you accordingly and John Goodson with your countenance

and favour to close Bally hamlett, seinge of your owne hande you vndertake ytt, and as your worshipp well did knowe accepte you had assured me ytt and your aide and quiet possession, I would neuer haue medled therin. Wherefore my request vnto you accordinge to true plaine and honest dealinge, which I euer found in you [is] that he may quietly delyver vpp the same: for I will not loose ytt yf lawe will give ytt me, and before I enter house by meanes here or there by lawe, I will first crave your furtherance and good will; which I knowe of your selfe you may and will doe ytt. yf you saye but the worde M<sup>r</sup> Roberts dare not once move therin. Soe good Sir Richard, as I have still found you a worshipfull gentleman, soe lett this be done, and yf ytt be for fyve pounds more to give ytt him I will doe ytt att your apoyntment, and let him have this yeres crope till hollantide next: for then, god willinge, I will take all into my owne handes, and stoke ytt and ploughe ytt thorowly, and I hope in god you shall have comfort of your tennant: and I entend to haue a barke or two there before ytt be a yeare and vppon my fayth desirouse only to haue all quiet before I sende. And also I would gladly knowe yf I sent wevers to make linen cloth, yf they might be in safetie: for at tercollon or yochall I would place them, seinge ther cometh sutch store of yarne thence. I have apoynted John Goodson to attend you about this busines of bally hamlett, and I trust that he will not suffer the woodes eyther to be cutt or hurt in the meane time: for I would not haue my woods cut downe what soeuer, and god willinge this next somer I will have a good barke and ron over to see your worshipp to sterte a trade there; and before all be settled and quiett, that bally hamlet be also settled I would not willinge; and yf in the meanetime eyther your worshipp or my lady would haue eyther silkes or spices or any thing else from hence, advise

me and I will provide and send you. yf you please to wryte to Bristol to M<sup>r</sup> William Ellis alderman, he will send me your letters, which I earnestly desier : yf Goodson haue nede of forty shillinges or iij<sup>h</sup> to follow his sute for bally hamlet, I hope you will furnish him, but as before I knowe neyther sewte nor lawe nedes be, for M<sup>r</sup> Robertes will doe nothinge without your order. And soe god kepe you.

Your worship to vse  
WILLIAM KELLET.

London this 3 June 1606.

for your lead mynes yf it please you writ your mynd and yf you please confer with this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Samuel corman who will enter into more in the busines.

XXXIX. GAR TRANT, SOVEREIGN OF DINGLE : 1606.

This is No. 15 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the Right Wor<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight one of the Counsell of the p'vince of Munster this give;" and endorsed, "July 1606 from M<sup>r</sup> Garret Trant Sovereign of y<sup>e</sup> Dingle."—G.

Right Worshipfull, my dutie don, I heve not hetherto slackt this answer vnto your request either [be]for or since, for want of anie respect but being lothe to troble you with a frivolous lettre vntill I were able to satysfie your desire. And in truthe I am bitter sowar that contrarie to my expectacon the same is faild as are all other the like in this contrie : for the excessive wett of the So<sup>m</sup>er. I beseeche your worship to think that herein and in what other I might, I was redy (as always I meane to be) to further your desiers with my best endeouours, though on this the effect followe nott.

I.

o

I cannot but acknowledge the care you haue of this poore towne to deserve more than the same is able to requite, and thanckfull acknowledgment onely expected: which without deepe vngratefulnes cannott be lacking in vs, in that among your owne many affaires, you have nott forgotten to restore to our poore affaiers their place in the comission which they had before our delaye by these warrs, and which trulie for my part I take as a good augurie that our ruynes shall yett be raised by his Majestie and the State, and the rather by your worshipp furtherance, who are better acquainted with the loyaltie of our inclinacon then any Councillor nowe in the kingdome, your good ladye onely excepted. Accept Ryght worshipfull for this your travaile, the humble affection we have in generall to be singulare in your service and hold vs all as we are for

Your Worship to our power

GAR: TRANT.

Dingle ye xvj of June 1606.

My ffather hath his best humble comendacon to your worship.

#### XL. THE LORD DE COURCY TO BOYLE: 1606.

This is No. 23 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the Worshippfull and me assured good frend S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight at the Coledg in youghill geue;" and endorsed, "Julij 1606 from the Lo. Cowrcye."—G.

Sir Richard Boyle, I comend me vnto youe, and to the ladies your mother and your wife. Hauing no other nouelties to present vnto my Lady, your wife, but a fewe Lobsters: being fieve in nomber: wherin I pray to be escused in regard of the smalenes of the quantyty for that I protest I made all the meanes

I chould to get more when I receaved your lettre ; but hereafter if I can light vpon any I wold not be vnmyndfull to send you som. Touching your money youe lent me at Dublin, I came not home till it was after saint James day : wherin I pray youe to hold [me] escused. And now that I am com I will endeour me self to send you your money with expedition and many thanckes. if youe wold haue a shod mare of lardge bride [= breed?] I will help you to som, if not I will make money of them and see you satisfied. I hope youe will remember me of tow whelpes of the white biche, in regarde I was disapointed last. they may stand youe in good steed hereafter to preserue your thith bamble in this Bawny and when they wilbe seruiceable, youe shall comand them to do youe any seruice. here is one M<sup>r</sup> Bedloe pretendeth som collour of title of florence m<sup>c</sup>carty to the oldhed, which youe knowe I had the possession by lettre out of England vpon proufe of me title therto, who hath ben suficiently discouered and debated at lardge in the tyme of the gouerment of Sir Georg Carewe (in Monster), and finding that I was lawefully enterested in the said castle, I was restored to the posesion therof, with a warrant for the contynuance therof from tyme to tyme (and not be way of custodian as the said Bedloe alledged). I am therefore to entreat youe in regard that youe are acquaynted with [the] state of this cause aswell concerning the close in lettre out of England towching the posesion as in the comision that issued out of the chancery, as also the office thervpon taken who fond that I was lawfull enterested and therbe accordingly was posed ; that if ther are any further question be the said Bedloe made, that youe wuld be myndfull to deliuer your knowledge, if occasion should serue youe. Knaue florence neuer pretended any other title but onely in the right of James galway as leasee

to him and whose estate I haue. So beinge tedious to trouble I  
take leaue Comitting youe

Your assured poore frend

JOHN DE COURCY.

Dounepatrick xxix<sup>th</sup> of July, 1606.

XLI. SIR GEOFFREY FENTON TO BOYLE : 1606.

This is No. 27 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the R<sup>t</sup> wo<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight at his house at youghall;" unendorsed, but from Sir Geoff. Fenton.—G.

Count [*sic*] Boyle, I haue sent you herewith one of the printed proclamacons for defective titles, which you may laie by you and make vse of yt in your privat as you shall haue occasion. And by waie of advise, I wish you not to make light of yt, though when I first told you of yt, you seamed to saie yt was but a sleight matter: for I can assure you that with sundrye men of this country parte, being of best learning and iudgment, yt is approved for good and to be a soveraigne salve to cure the breaches in men's titles, and to setle their estates against all future vexacions.

The treasor is arryved and yet no money come. this mayseame a paradox yet yt is a matter of truthe; for of xij000<sup>li</sup> assigned for Ireland, there is come hether in specie but xiv00<sup>li</sup> with some odd money, and owt of this poore Remayne, his L[ordship] hath written to me to cause Carvell to make just payment of above xijC.<sup>li</sup> for money borrowed heare to aunswer his L[ordships] Journey now, so as you may see how this montaine a 1200<sup>li</sup> is wasted awaie to a mollhill, yea nothing Remaying to help the Armie, nor to giue comfort to many pore and needie servants. I praie you hast your mother hoame, and recomend me abun-



dantlie to Kate, which is all I haue to saie at this tyme, saue that I will not cease to pray to god to giue her an easie and comfortable delyvrye.

God bless you all, and sett me ouer here from this greate miserie in money matters and I protest I will neuer be drawne into the Laborinth againe. At dublin 25 Julij 1606.

Your assured freind and father in law

GEFF. FENTON.

**XLII. SIR JOHN FITZ EDMOND TO BOYLE: 1606.**

This is No. 28 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To my honorable frend Sr Richard boyle speed thies;" and endorsed, "July 1606, from Sr Jo. ftz Edmond."—G.

Sir Richard, I am right sorry that the goshawk had a litle impediment in her wyng, which came for that shee was drawn out of the eary sooner then behoved for feare of stealing; which allso made your faulconer not to take charge of her. I sent presently for Mr Fleming, who as you knowe is the skillfullest faulconer in monstre. I hope through his help the hawk shall doo well. I beseche you to advertise my good lord therof. I doo send the berer herof, my man, to putt you in mynd of the matter that your self and I cōcluded vpon in Dublin in easter tearme. credit the berer, for he can sufficiently informe you of the same: and so ending for this tyme, wishing hartiest comēdacons to my good ladies and your self, I comitt you all to god. from cloyne the xxvj of Julij 1606.

Your alwayes assured vnfaynedly

JOHN FITZ EDMOND GERALD.

## XLIII. RANDALL CLAYTON TO BOYLE : 1606.

This is No. 30 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the right wors, Sir Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup> at his house in the Colledg at Youghall;" and endorsed, "July 1606 from Randall Clayton."—G.

My dutie and Ser[vice] According [to] your direcons I wayted vpon the Lord Deputie at Monckter, and putt his Grace in mynd of thexaminacon in his Study heere; who bade mee call on his Grace for them at his com̄ing. Thorow this prom[is]e to goe his Northerne Journey, It so fell out that his Grace turned over the Fort vnder the Hospitall, and so the direct waie for Drogheda, and came not to the Castle at all; I sent awaie your lettre long since to Sir Lawrence Esmond, but haue not heard any aunswere from him since. The 2 dozing factors Cutt and Rowley have often haunted me since your departure, especially Cutt, who growing into tearmes yll beseeming his base self, I told him (for that you comended his fill of a M<sup>r</sup>) yf he ceased not his Cockney carriage he shall be taught to know the difference between a sonn of his father and one of your rank: Wee haue no occurrentes heere but such as this honest gent can relate vnto you. And therfor for this tyme, I most humbly take leeuve, beseeching you to lett my duty be remembered to my honorable good lady and your good great bellyed bedfellow, for and after whose good and happie delyvery my self and many other heere to-day enquyer and hartely praieith for. In hast at Dublin 28<sup>th</sup> July 1606.

Your Worships ever humbly at comaundment

RAND : CLAYTON.

## XLIV. THOMAS FITZGERALD TO BOYLE: 1606.

This is No. 31, vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the Right wor<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight theise haste at Lissmore or else where." No endorsement.—G.

It may please your Worship, I haue omitted the oportunitie of this last shippinge of S<sup>t</sup> James tide for England, onely expectinge when your W<sup>o</sup>rship did intend your Journey that way ; your presence there beinge next vnder god my chiefest hope of furtherance, and nowe that my lettres of favor from the Lord Deputie and Consell are increaste into more dayes, beinge of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of the last Maye, then happely may well concurr with that haste which a poore sutor might be suppose to haue vsed (savage that if it were my fortune to haue youre worship here then I doe not doubt (by your frindes) but you woulde salve what may be obiected). I thought therfore goode to desire your worship if ther be any of your greater affayres hapened that might prolonge your intended repayre thither, to advertise me therof by the bearer my Brother, and also to doe me that favor as to vouchsafe your lettres in my favor to your frindes : And where I mocioned at Dublin a bargayne betwixt your and my Cussen John fitz thomas for Ballygeyrie, I have since instructed my selfe in so many intricate tytles that concerne the saide land, as nowe I am as contrarie to your agreement as I was then earnest to forward the same : I vnderstand of a bargayne in mocion betwixt you and the Lord Walshe for an exchange betwixt Breydon and Balle Roade : ffor that I thought the lands of Leixlip to be a more beneficiall exchange for you then Bredan, considring you may haue the ffee simple of the one and but a morgage of the other, and likewise that it

will be but a dayly cause of Jelosie betwixt your worship and the Lord Walshe. I thought therfore good (if you see not otherwise to the contrarie) to wish that your agreement might proceede for Leixlip, and the rather for that I haue five and thirtie shillinges paide for xxj yeares yet to com of the next halfe plowland to the same: for vpon your bargeyne for Leixlip yf [it] please you I will passe vnto you also easie condicions as I hope you will not disagree with: and in time I doe not doubt but to gett you better footinge in the same. As ffor any diswadinge you to agree with John fitz Thomas and my perswacion to agree with my Lord Walshe, I pray you lett me be noe auctor herof but as littell as you may (because you may) fall from the one and proceede in the other of your selfe. And so with my dutifull comendacions to your worship I rest

Your Worships allwayes at comaund

THO: FITZ GERALDE.

Illand Hobbock this 28  
of July 1606.

XLV. THE EARL OF SALISBURY TO SIR GEOFFREY  
FENTON: 1606.

This is No. 35 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "For his Ma<sup>ts</sup> speciall service To my verie Loving freind Sir Geffrey Fenton knight his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Scretarie in Ireland. At Dublin. M<sup>r</sup> Maior of Chester see this pacquett sent away with all expedition. Salisbury. Whitehall arrived at Norwich (?) at tenne in the forenone. hast hast post post for lyfe;" endorsed, "from therle of Salisbury 2 9<sup>ber</sup> 1606 in a packett deliuered to me." Outside are these notings (in part illegible), "Couentrye Haste 5 in the morning"—"Colchester viij"—"Lichfelde paste xi"— 3 after none—"At Namptewiche past at night"— land at iij in the afternone—"Rec<sup>d</sup> at convey at 10 at night bringe"— burne at 11 a'clock & past"—"barnit at i of the afternoon"—"Saint Albans halfe anoure"

—            iij in y<sup>e</sup> afternone            bill at vij at night"—“at Tow-  
 cester xi evening”—            “paste ii in the night.” See Introduction on  
 these letters of Salisbury; also Notes and Illustrations.—G.

S<sup>r</sup> Geoffrey Fenton. This packett requireth some hast, and therefore I would be gladd to heare it were arryved. ffor although it be but concerning a particular, yet is it a thing, which his Majestie hearknith after. And so I committ you to God. ffrom the Court at Whitehall the second of November 1606.

your Loving freind  
 SALISBURY.

Forwarded by the Post barke  
 12 November 1606.

#### XLVI. TAILOR'S BILLS: 1604-1607.

This is No. 36 of vol. ii. and is endorsed, “26 9<sup>bris</sup> 1607, M<sup>r</sup> Dobsons Reckning.” See Introduction on this curious detailed account of an Elizabethan-Jacobean family's expenditure on dress, &c.—G.

ffor S<sup>r</sup> Richarde Boyle Knighte: 1604.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Wo<sup>rs</sup> bill of parcells beyginnige y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of  
 December, 1604.

*Yo<sup>r</sup> Dublett of ff Sattine ye same Tyme.*

ffor viij yeards of ff sattine to make yo <sup>r</sup> Dub-	}	v <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>
lett & gaskoine hose, att xiiij vj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde . . . . .		
ffor iij ells iij qu <sup>trs</sup> of wachett Taffita to	}	ij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup> viiiij <sup>d</sup>
cutt, w <sup>the</sup> outtside of yo <sup>r</sup> Dublett & hose att xiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> ell . . . . .		
8 — 6 — 8		

---

ffor Canuas & stifeninge . . . . .	iijs
ffor bumbaste to y <sup>e</sup> same . . . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup>
ffor one ell iij qu <sup>trs</sup> of taffita to line y <sup>e</sup> same } Dublett & faice itt & make Duple Layes } att xiijs <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> ell . . . . . }	xxv <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
ffor Cuttinge & Layenge itt in a single } crosse billett . . . . . }	xxiiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor one ell halfe of muxxy tafita sarsnett to } draw outt y <sup>e</sup> same Dublett all viijs <sup>s</sup> ell . }	xijs <sup>s</sup>
ffor iij Soft It neaples gallowne to y <sup>e</sup> same } Dublett all ijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> Ec[he] . . . . . }	vij <sup>s</sup>
ffor fine browne Canuas to ye Skearts . . . . .	jx <sup>d</sup>
ffor iij dosson of buttens all vj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> dosson . . . . .	ijs <sup>s</sup>
ffor silke to y <sup>e</sup> same Dublett . . . . .	iijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor makinge y <sup>e</sup> same Dublett . . . . .	vjs <sup>s</sup>
3 — 3 — 8	

---

*for gaskoine hose of y<sup>e</sup> same stuffe y<sup>e</sup> same tyme.*

ffor fine It Cotten to Duple line theme & } make a rowle . . . . . }	viijs <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor heare to y <sup>e</sup> same hose . . . . .	xv <sup>d</sup>
ffor w <sup>ll</sup> fustian to line them & make pocketts . . . . .	v <sup>s</sup>
ffor Cuttinge & Jaggine y <sup>e</sup> same hose . . . . .	xx <sup>d</sup>
ffor ij ells qu <sup>trs</sup> of muxxy taffita sarsnett to } Draw outt y <sup>e</sup> same hose att viijs <sup>s</sup> ell . }	xviijs <sup>s</sup>
ffor lace to lay downe y <sup>e</sup> same hose & bindy <sup>e</sup> } pockett holls . . . . . }	viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor rebene to y <sup>e</sup> waste & knees . . . . .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor silke to y <sup>e</sup> same hose . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor makinge y <sup>e</sup> same hose . . . . .	v <sup>s</sup>

2 — 1 — 3

---

*My Lady Boyles bodes of whitt sticht taffita y<sup>e</sup>  
2<sup>th</sup> of October 1604.*

ffor one yard qu <sup>ter</sup> of w <sup>tt</sup> stich taffita to make them, all viij <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	} x <sup>s</sup>
ffor fine browne Canuas to y <sup>e</sup> skearts & bodes	xx <sup>d</sup>
ffor fustian to lay nextt y <sup>e</sup> outtside . . .	xv <sup>d</sup>
ffor w <sup>tt</sup> galowne to binde y <sup>e</sup> same bodes . .	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor whelbone to y <sup>e</sup> bodes . . . . .	ix <sup>d</sup>
ffor silke to y <sup>e</sup> same bodes . . . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
ffor makinge y <sup>e</sup> same bodes . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>
I — 0 — 2	

ffor Sr Richarde Boyle Knightte 1604.

*Y<sup>e</sup> peticoatt of Carnation velvett y<sup>e</sup> same tyme.*

ffor vij yeardes halfe qu <sup>tr</sup> of Carnation vel- vett to make y <sup>e</sup> same petecoatt, all xxiiij <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde . . . . .	} viij <sup>li</sup> xj <sup>s</sup>
8 — 11 — 0	

ffor fine Bockarum to border itt aboutt to worke y <sup>e</sup> lace to . . . . .	} viij <sup>s</sup>
ffor iiij yeardes halfe of greene say to line y <sup>e</sup> same petticoatt, at ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde . .	} xj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor xiiij ounces halfe & halfe qu <sup>tr</sup> of silvar platt lace, to goe vij tymes aboutt y <sup>e</sup> same, att vj <sup>s</sup> Ec[he] . . . . .	} iiij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
ffor viij ounces halfe of sillvar slaughted frenge att vij <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	} ij <sup>li</sup> xix <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>

---

ffor rebene to y <sup>e</sup> top & gallowne as before .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor ij dosson halfe of greene rebene to make pointts to tucke itt, att xij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> y <sup>d</sup> . . }	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor silke to y <sup>e</sup> same pettecoatt . . .	vj <sup>s</sup>
ffor makinge y <sup>e</sup> same pettecoatte . . .	x <sup>s</sup>
8 — 19 — 8	

---

ffor a paier of french bodes . . .	ix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
0 — 9 — 6	

---

*Y<sup>r</sup> gowne of ll minikine bayste y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> Ocotober 1604.*

ffor vij yeards halfe of minikine bayste to make y <sup>e</sup> same gowne, att vj <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yeard . }	xlvi <sup>s</sup>
2 — 5 — 0	

---

ffor Canuas & steffeninge to y <sup>e</sup> same gowne	ij <sup>s</sup> viiiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor iij & qu <sup>tr</sup> of gallowne to y <sup>e</sup> same gowne } att ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> ye[ard] . . . . . }	viiij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
ffor whealbone to y <sup>e</sup> bodes . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
ffor bockorum & whealbone to y <sup>e</sup> winges .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor basteborde & wier to y <sup>e</sup> Coller . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor ij dosson of reben . . . . .	viiij <sup>s</sup>
ffor a paier of beutte[sis] . . . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor tafita to face y <sup>e</sup> coller & coug[h]es } [=cuffs] & sleaue bands . . . . . }	iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor iij dosson halfe of buttens att v <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> dosson	xviij <sup>d</sup>
ffor say to border y <sup>e</sup> same gowne att y <sup>e</sup> Ruffe	x <sup>d</sup>
ffor silke to y <sup>e</sup> same gowne . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor makinge y <sup>e</sup> same gowne . . . . .	vij <sup>s</sup>
1 — 16 — 10	

---



---

ffor a paier of vardengall sleaves . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor a bockorum to wrap itt in . . .	x <sup>d</sup>
ffor a hamper to send itt in . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup>
o — 6 — 6	

---

ffor Sr Richarde boyle Knighte 1604.

---

*Yourre petticoatt of oxxedge tawny & w<sup>th</sup> Cafty [?] 20<sup>th</sup> of  
December 1604.*

ffor viij yeards q <sup>u</sup> <sup>tr</sup> & halfe of oxxedge tawny & w <sup>th</sup> Cafty to make ye same petecoatt,	} xxxviiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
all iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	
I — 17 — 8	

---

ffor buckorum to veatt all aboutte . . .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor iij yeardes halfe of greene bayse to line y <sup>e</sup> same pettecoatt att iiij <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde . . .	} ix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor j ounce halfe of silver parchemnt lace to y <sup>e</sup> same petecoatt at vj <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	
ffor rebene to tucke y <sup>e</sup> same pettecoatt . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>
ffor rebene to y <sup>e</sup> topp & gallowne to before . . .	viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor silke to y <sup>e</sup> same pettecoatt . . . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup>
ffor makinge y <sup>e</sup> same pettecoatt . . . . .	v <sup>s</sup>
I — 9 — I	

---

Boughett for yo <sup>r</sup> Lady ship y <sup>e</sup> same tyme iij yeardes q <sup>u</sup> <sup>tr</sup> of Strawculler bayste att iiij <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yearde . . . . .	} ix <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
ffor bockorum to send the same away in . . .	
o — 10 — 9 —	

---

Boughtt more 28 <sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1605 one paier of french bodes . . . . .	} ix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
---	-----------------------------------

---

ffor halfe an ell of heare cullor tafita . . .	vij <sup>s</sup>
ffor backorum to wrap the same in . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
o — 16 — 9 —	

---

*Yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>shipes Cloake of marble Cullor Cloth y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>th</sup> of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>  
1606.*

ffor iij yeardes qũ <sup>tr</sup> of marble Culler cloth to make yo <sup>r</sup> Cloake, att xix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yeard . }	iiij <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
3 — 3 — 4	

---

ffor iij yeardes qũ <sup>tr</sup> of french rustell bayse to line y <sup>e</sup> same Cloake, att iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> y <sup>d</sup> . }	xiiij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
paid for drawinge y <sup>e</sup> same Cloake . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup>
ffor v ownces qũ <sup>tr</sup> of rustell silke & silver lace to y <sup>e</sup> same Cloake att v <sup>s</sup> ye o[unce] . . . . . }	xxvj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor iij dosson of rustell silkes & silver longe butteñs & fringes to y <sup>e</sup> same Cloak att xj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> dosson . . . . . }	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor velvett to make a coller . . . .	vj <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
ffor steffeninge to ye Coller . . . .	iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor silke to ye same Cloake . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor makinge ye same Cloake . . . .	vij <sup>s</sup>
4 — 15 — 2	

---

ffor S<sup>r</sup> Richarde Boyle Knight 1606.

---

*My Lady boyles gowne of tt minikine bayse y<sup>e</sup> same tyme.*

ffor vij yeardes halfe of fine tt minikine bayse to make y <sup>r</sup> gowne, att vj <sup>s</sup> y <sup>e</sup> yeard . }	xlv <sup>s</sup>
2 — 5 — 0	

---

---

ffor Canuas & Steffening . . . . .	}	ij <sup>s</sup> viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor one ell of tafita to garde y <sup>e</sup> same gowne ij yards to yether of euery seame & y <sup>e</sup> winges & skearts . . . . .		
ffor whealbone to y <sup>e</sup> bodes . . . . .		xij <sup>d</sup>
ffor bockorum & whealbone to y <sup>e</sup> winges .		viiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor fustain to ventt it downe before & line y <sup>e</sup> seames . . . . .	}	xviiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor fine Cotten bumbaste to y <sup>e</sup> sleaues .		
ffor Cuttinge & rawlinge ye gardes . . .		iiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor fine browne Canuas to y <sup>e</sup> skearts . .		ix <sup>d</sup>
ffor reben to binde y <sup>e</sup> waste . . . . .		vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor a paire of bentts . . . . .		iiiij <sup>d</sup>
ffor vj dosson of buttens att v <sup>d</sup> y <sup>e</sup> dosson .		ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor tafita to y <sup>e</sup> same gowne . . . . .		vj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
ffor stichinge silke to stich y <sup>e</sup> garde & stronge silke . . . . .	}	vij <sup>s</sup>
ffor makeinge y <sup>e</sup> same gowne . . . . .		

2 — 10 — 6

---

ffor a truncke to send itt in . . . . .	ix <sup>s</sup>
---	-----------------

---

Some totall of y <sup>r</sup> wo <sup>r</sup> wholl accountt is y <sup>e</sup> some of . . . . .	}	liiiij <sup>li</sup> xviij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Receude of y <sup>r</sup> wo <sup>r</sup> shippe by y <sup>e</sup> hand of M <sup>r</sup> Gosson ye x <sup>th</sup> of October 1606 in partt of this rekeninge y <sup>e</sup> some of . . . . .		
Soe Reste due by yo <sup>r</sup> worshipe to me Robertt Dobson the some of . . . . .	}	xxiiiij <sup>li</sup> xviij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>

Rec <sup>d</sup> more of my Ladye y <sup>e</sup> 19 <sup>th</sup> of October 1607 by y <sup>e</sup> hand of M <sup>r</sup> Ball in full pay- mente of hir blacke bayse gowne that is garded w <sup>th</sup> tafita & y <sup>e</sup> trunck that itt was sent in the some of . . .	}	v <sup>li</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
Soe that there is Resting due by yo <sup>r</sup> wo <sup>r</sup> to Me Robertt Dobson y <sup>e</sup> some of . . .	}	xix <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> 00

### XLVII. DEEDS OF WOODS TO BOYLE: 1606.

This is No. 42 of vol. ii., and is endorsed, "Irelagh Callaghan his deeds of the woods of Pallace, and gortroe xl<sup>s</sup> not leased by special name from oCallaghan to Sir Tho Norris."—G.

Be it known vnto all men by these presents that I, Irelagh oCallaghan of the towne of pallace in the countie Corck gent, for & in consideracon of the some of xl<sup>s</sup> of good and lawfull money in England, to me well and truly paid by Sir Richard Boyle, knight, at thensealing of these presents, haue and by these presents do for me, my heires, executors and assignes, give, graunt, bargaine and sell vnto the said Sir Richard, his executors and assignes, all such and so many okes and tymber trees, as ar growing or being in or vppon the townes, lands, woods or hamlets of Gartroe, & pallace, with their apperteanances, or any other my lands or possessions, in the county of Corck, with free libertie, egressse, & Regress, for him and his assignes, and their worckmen, laborers, carriadges, cattle, and drivers, to haue, fell down, cutt, and carry away all, or soe many okes or other tymber trees, as he, or they, shalbe pleased to haue, take, and cutt down in any the said lands, within the space of xj yeares now next ensewing; the said Sir Richard, his executors or assignes yealding & paying to me or my

heires or assignes after the rate of v<sup>li</sup> ster: for every C.<sup>th</sup> of greate okes or tymber trees, whereof the 40<sup>s</sup> paid at thensealing heerof is to be allowed to the said Sir Richard in trees after the Rate aforesaid; and when those ar wrought then to paie five pounds before hand for another C.<sup>th</sup>, and that order of payment to be continewed till the woods tearm of xj yeares ar ended. And the said Irrelagh, for the consideracon aforesaid doth heerby for himself his heires and assignes Covenant promise and graunt not to sell, give or dispose, any the said woods or tymber trees, nor to permyt or licens any person or persons to haue or work any the said woods or trees, (except 30 euery year graunted to Thomas Langly) during the said xj yeares. And the said Irelagh doth heerby also give and graunt vnto the said Sir Richard and his assignes all such and so many Ashes, Elmes, birches or such lyke woods or trees growing or being vppon his said lands, as he, or his assignes, or their worckmen, or laborers shall or will vse for their carriadges, or any other vse or thing thervnto belonging, with grazing for their carriage cattle and all this without payment. And Lastely, the said Irelagh doth for him, his heires and assignes, covenant, promise, and graunt to warrant and defend the premisses with thapper-tenances heerby graunted to the said Sir Richard, his heires and assignes, against all persons during the said tearm. As witnesseth my hand and Seale the xxij<sup>th</sup> of November, 1606.

IRRELAGH \* O CALLAGHANS mark.

Signed Sealed and delivered in the presence of vs [*wax seal*].

RICHE BROWN  
DERMODE M<sup>c</sup>CARTHEY  
JHON POWER.

I.

Q.

## XLVIII. LEASE OF WOODS TO BOYLE: 1606.

This is No. 43 of vol. ii., and is endorsed, "O'Callaghans lease of all his woods to me for xj yeares."—G.

Be it known vnto all men by these presents that I Conogher o'Callaghan, alias o'Callaghan, in consideracon of ten pounds of good and lawfull money in England, to me well and treuly paid by Sir Richard Boyle Knight at thensealing of these presents, haue and by these presents doe for me, my heires, executors, and assignes, give, graunt, Bargane, and sell vnto the said Sir Richard, his Executors and assignes, all such oakes & tymber trees, as ar growing, or being in or vppon the townes Lands Hamlets or woody grownds of Dronwar, Killvelledy, Gortnecrosse, Skarrow, Dromcover, Moher, Banteer, fformoyle, Rathcoman, or any other the woods or grownds of o' Callaghan in publecallaghan, or els where in the county of Corck, with free libertie egress and regress for the said Sir Richard, his executors and assignes, and his or their worckmen, laborers, carriadges cattle & drivers, to haue, fell, cutt down, carry awaie all or so many oakes or other tymber trees, as he or they shalbe pleased to haue, take cutt down, and carry away, within the space of xj yeares from Easter 1615 [*sic*] yealding and paying for the said great okes & tymber trees after the Rate of ffive pounds sterling the C.<sup>th</sup>, except for the first 200, which ar paid for before hand, and when those 200 ar wrought owt then to paie five pounds sterling before for another C.<sup>th</sup>, and still that order of payment Ratable to be kept, till the said woods and tearm ar ended: And the said Conogher for the consideracons aforesaid doth heerby for himself, his heires and assignes, covenant promise & graunt not to sell, give or dispose, any the said woods or tymber trees, or

permyt, or suffer, any other person to worck or vse them to be transported beyonde the Seas during the said tearm of xj yeares. And doth also for the consideracon aforesaid heerby give & graunt vnto the said Sir Richard and his assignes, soe many Ash trees, witchelm trees, birch trees or such lyke woods growing or being vppon the premisses as hee or his assignes, or their workmen, or laborers shall or will please for their carriadges or any other vse or thing therevnto belonging, without paying any thing for the same, together with free grazing for their carriadg and drawght cattle. And Lastely, the said Conogher doth heerby covenant promise and graunt for him his heires and assignes to warrant & defend the said woods, tymber trees and all other the above wrytten premisses, with thapertenances, to the said Sir Richard, his Executors and assignes, against all persons during the said tearme, the heires executors and assignes of Sir Thomas Norreys Knight onely excepted: As witnesseth his hand & seale the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of November 1606.

CONOGHER O CALLAGHAN [*wax seal*].

Signed sealed & delivered in the presence of vs, and when the henes and hawks, if any be, were reserved by the said o Callaghan and not heerby graunted; and as for the woods of Bannteer, dromcover & Rathcomans, they ar not to be meddled withall till o Callaghans coming vp and producing the wrytings made between him harries, king, and others.

DERMODE M<sup>c</sup> CARTHEYE.  
ANDREW WILDE.

JAMES QUARLES.  
IRRELAGH \* O CAL-  
LAGHANS mark.

## XLIX. EARL OF SALISBURY TO FENTON : 1607.

This is No. 71 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To my very louing friend Sr Geoffrey Fenton knight his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Secretary for Ireland;" and endorsed, "from thearle of Salisbury 29 Aug. 1607 w<sup>th</sup> a packett to the L Depy."—G.

Sr I haue receaued your lre, by which I finde that my Lord Deputie is gone towards the borders and hath left you at Dublin to take care of all those affairs that shall occur in the mean time, which is the cause that I doe now send you those packetts which concerne his Majesties seruice. And for your opinion that it wilbe a better conuoye from Holy head then from Chester I concurr with you, and geue you thanks for it. meaning to direct my lres accordingly. And so I end

Your assured louing friend,

SALISBURY.

Basing the 29. August 1607.

Sr GEEFFREY FENTON.

## L. SIR GEOFFREY FENTON TO BOYLE : 1607.

This is No. 73 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the R<sup>t</sup> wor: Sr Richard Boyle knight, one of the Councill in the prouince of Mounster & Clerk of the Councill there;" and endorsed, "29 Sept. 1607 Sr Jeff: fenton kt."—G.

Sonne Boyle : We are now so full to prouide for the daungers which the tyme doth threaten on all sides, that I cannot write vnto you at length, neither are you to expecte that course of wonted long lettres till more matter appeare in deede which is nowe but in surmise and conceite : I haue had no tyme to write to your two Commissioners seuerallie, but I haue borrowed a



litle leasure to write to the Erle of Thomont and haue sent my lettre vnsealed, to the end that you might reade the contentes, and afterwardes to [poste it] to his lordship and to comūnycate the partes to the noble worthie knight his Colleague: for I am drawne to such a straightnes of tyme that even necessitie dryves me to salue two sores with one plaster: I praye you deale discretlie to satisfie them both and excuse me to them both. Touchinge your particuler, I can giue you asyet no advise for that asyet we can heare nothings from England, neither are we in case, but rather to suffer the sheame to ronne then to stoppe the current, till we be further enhabled from thence: And so beinge ouerprest with fresh busynes you must take this short lettre, till by access of further matter, I may be hable to advise you more fullie, onely I wish you so to carrie your owne Tennents and followers as they beinge furnished with Armour and weapons, may be hable to stand vpon a firme keepinge, rather to prevent then to fall into the daunger of a sudden strife: Comēd me to good Kate and my Jewell Hodge: In hast at Dublin, 29 7<sup>ber</sup> 1607.

Your verie lovinge father in lawe and assured frend

GEFF: FENTON.

LI. JOHN WHITSONE TO BOYLE: 1607.

This is No. 85 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the Right Worship<sup>l</sup> my verie lovinge ffreinde, Sr Richarde Boyle knight thes;" and endorsed, "xxj December 1607 from M<sup>r</sup> John Whitson." See Introduction on this enterprising and energetic English capitalist.—G.

Bristoll the 13 of December 1607.

Right Worshipfull, I vnderstande that your selfe and John Hampton haue vndertaken the Iron workes neere Youghall, and that you are in possibilitie to make some quantity yeerly,

and that there is nowe a small quantity sent ouer in John Hamptons shipp (which is not as yett arrived heere) for a triall. I haue thought good to signifie vnto you this much, that if it may stande with your good likinge, I will deale with you for 100, 150, or 200 tons yeerly, with condicon that you shall not sell nor vtter any to any other man, within this river of Seauerne but to my selfe: and your payment shalbee duly made for euery parcell as I shall receaue it: and for the price I will give for it as the quality and goodnes of the Iron shall deserue; which shalbee as much, or rather more then any man eer shall giue: make mee I pray you soe much beholdinge vnto you, as that by the next I may knowe your lowest price, and vpon what condicons you will sell it, and what quantity you will deliuer yeerly, and withall that I may haue the refusall therof: which kindnes if it may please you to afforde mee, I muste acknowledge it to bee a great ffauour, without any deserte at all on my parte: but you shall finde mee allwayes redy and willinge to doe you any kinde office that may fall within the compasse of my habitie: thus crauinge pardon for my boldnes, and withall an answeare of this letter as conueniently as you can doe, with the remembrance of my best wishes and kindeste loue committ you to the protection of the allmightie, and will always reste

Your very lovinge freinde,

JOHN WHITSONE.

LII. KING JAMES I: CASY APPOINTED CLERK OF  
MUNSTER: 1607.

This is No. 95 of vol. ii., and is neither addressed nor endorsed. See Introduction.—G.

James Rex.

Right trustye and welbeloued, wee greeete you well: Lettinge you weete, that for diuers good consideracons vs movinge, wee are pleased, and soe wee comande & authorishe you to graunte by our letters Pattents vnder the greate seale of that our Realme, to James Casy gent, & his sufficient deputy and deputies, duringe his good behavior, the office of clarke of our counsell of our province of Mounster, in that our Realme of Irelande: and also the keepinge of our Signett of that our province, and of all books, bills, records, comissions, precepts, proces, and memorialls of our said counsell, togeather with the accustomed anuytye, or fee of twenty pounds yearly: And alsoe such fees, wages, perquisit<sup>l</sup>, dietts, authorities, proffitt<sup>l</sup> and preheminenc<sup>l</sup> to the said office, and signett, belonginge, or in anewise apperteyninge: To possesse, exercise and enioye the said office of clarke of our counsell & keepinge of our Signett of that Province, and all and singuler the said fees, allowances, proffetts, & other the premisses to the said James Casy and his sufficient deputy or deputies ymediately and soe soone as the said office shall first and next happen to be void by death, surrender, forfeiture or otherwise howsoever, in as large employ and beneficiall manner as Sir Richard Boyle Knight, or anie other clark of our counsell of our said Province heretofore haue had or of right ought to haue had the said office: And theise our letters shalbe aswell vnto you our deputy Justice or cheefe gouernor, chaun-

cellor or keeper of the great Seale of that our Realme that hereafter for the tyme shalbe, and to all other our officers and ministers to whome yt maye apperteyne, sufficient warrant and dischardge in that behalf. Given vnder our signett at our Pallace of Westminnster the seaventh daye of ffebruary in the fowerth yeare of our Raigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the ffortieth. [This is a copy, doubtless made by Casy for Boyle.—G.]

### LIII. IRONWORK ACCOUNTS TO BOYLE: 1607.

This is No. 100 of vol. ii., and is endorsed, "From Cristmas until the 13 Marche 1607."—G.

A breefe abstract of the state of the accompt of money and Iron R<sup>d</sup> and yssued from the 10<sup>th</sup> day of Januarie last vntill this day in accompt of ptnershipse betwene Sir Richard Boyle of Lismore Knight and Cuthbert Barth and Tho Ball of London Marchants.

	ton.	c.	q <sup>r</sup> .	ld.
1607 March				
le 13. Sowe iron Restinge in Stock at Christmas was to the quantitie of 93 <sup>ton</sup> 2 <sup>c</sup> 0 <sup>qr</sup> 21 <sup>li</sup> Caste since Cristmas to this present daye: 64 <sup>ton</sup> 11 <sup>c</sup> 3 <sup>ld</sup> note of which sub- stract for 24 <sup>ton</sup> 15 <sup>c</sup> 0 <sup>qrs</sup> 21 <sup>li</sup> of Iron [ <i>torn</i> , at the] ffordge this daie there Resteth in stocke of Sowe Iron the quantitie of . 120 11 01 21 Wrought Iron made since Crist- mas the quantity of . . . 024 15 00 02				

Wrought Iron sould was of the some and money

	ton.	c.	q <sup>r</sup> .	ld.
Rec <sup>d</sup> by M <sup>r</sup> Danyell Ball the quantity of . . . . .	002	02	00	17
Owinge to the accompt of Iron by Jn <sup>o</sup> wise of Cordogin as by his bill vnder his hand appeareth for	000	10	00	00
M <sup>r</sup> Pyne oweth to the accompt of Iron for . . . . .	000	04	00	13
George Powre oweth for the quantity of . . . . .	000	00	03	15
iff <sup>t</sup> to the vse of the ffordge & ffurnace . . . . .	000	03	00	17
iff <sup>t</sup> to Jn <sup>o</sup> Bond of youghall Smyth which is chardged vppon your wor <sup>PPS</sup> accompt the q <sup>t</sup> of . . .	000	005	00	00
In all sould and iff <sup>t</sup> to vses . . .	003	005	01	06
Restinge in stocke this daye . . .	021	09	02	24

Money R<sup>cd</sup> to the accompt since Cristmas.

1607  
March  
13<sup>th</sup>

Ld. S. D.

Re<sup>cd</sup> by M<sup>r</sup> Danyell Ball at 5 seuerall payments from your wor<sup>PP</sup> as per the accompt apeereth, the some of 95<sup>li</sup> whereof M<sup>r</sup> Bouth takes allowance owte of the same for 9<sup>li</sup> formerlie borrowed of him, for as there is

I.

R

	Ld.	S.	D.
chardged as brought to this accompt but the some . . . . .	86	00	00
More Rec <sup>d</sup> by him to the accompt of walter Collins [torn out]			
Smyth of a debt due to your worship Rec <sup>d</sup> of M <sup>r</sup> Bouth to the accompt the sum of . . . . .			
Rec <sup>d</sup> by him for 2 <sup>ton</sup> 2 <sup>c</sup> 0 <sup>qr</sup> 17 <sup>ld</sup> of Iron soude the some of . . . . .	02	4	
Rec <sup>d</sup> more of Richard Bennett Smyth for 2 load of coles . . . . .	000	07	
Some is . . . . .	174	05	
Money disbursed this daye is the some of . . . . .	153	08	09
Money Lent this daye is the some of . . . . .	012	01	01
Restinge in Cash this daye . . . . .	008	05	01
The seuerall chardges of cast and wrought Iron.			
In pr. for cast Iron there goeth 15 bashes to eueric chardge, beinge in measure 4 bushels & 1 bash : and 7 chards to : 1 ton, makinge in the whole 30 bushells which conteyneth in waight 2 ton 10 <sup>c</sup> of myne at 10. 8. 6 <sup>d</sup> per ton, amounteth in money to the some of . . . . .	01	06	03
[torn, chardgeth ?] 10 basketts of Cole			

	Ld.	S.	D.
to euerie chardge and 7 chardges to 1 ton : 30 basketts makinge one load, beinge in all 3 loades of cole at 7/8 per load to 1 ton of Iron . . . . .	01	01	00
paid the ffounder for the Castinge of 1 ton with the washinge of small myne and cynders . . . . .	00	05	04
	<hr/>		
	02	12	07
	<hr/>		
To make 1 ton of wrought Iron goeth 30 <sup>c</sup> of Cast Iron at 2 <sup>ld</sup> 12 <sup>s</sup> 7 <sup>d</sup> the ton amounteth vnto some of . . . . .	03	18	10
To make euerie ton of wrought Iron is spent 4 loades of coles at 7/8 per load, the some of . . . . .	01	08	00
Paid for makinge of 1 ton with cariadge of cole to the heape the some of . . . . .	01	00	08
	<hr/>		
	06	07	06

## LIV. DOBSON, A TAILOR : 1608.

This is No. 111 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the Right wo<sup>ll</sup> Sir Jeffrey fenton Knight prencipall Secretary to His ma<sup>ties</sup> privey Councill Ireland Dublyn this be," and endorsed, "from Dobson the Taylor 16 Aprl. 1608. towchinge my veluet night gowne." See Introduction on this terse and smart letter, and Notes and Illustrations. The ink has browned and faded very much, and it has been difficult to decipher certain words.—G.

Right worshipfull, I receued your letter dated on the 26 of January, 1607, together with abill of Exchange to M<sup>r</sup> Cutt,

whereby I receiued thirtye nyne pounds, the other twenty shillings is for exchange as by the bill it doth appeare; which some of xxxix<sup>li</sup> I haue made Receiued vpon your accompt, which I haue now sent you. I vnderstand by your letter you haue Recieued your gowne of black wrought velvitt and that you doe mislyke the fashion of the sleeve, but I doe assure you it is the speciall fashion that men of your sorte do weare. As for the skantness of it, I know it is as full of stuffe as any gowne you haue or as any are worn. for the price of it I know to be very greate butt you cannot buy the lyke stuffe for eighteen pence a yeard more then you paid for yt. you would haue me make your ladye a gowne of the same stuffe, but I haue not for yt. I hold it not so fitt for her wearing as that I had made yt on. And because you refferred both stuffe and fashion of triminge to my discretion, I haue done it after such a decent manner & with such goode stuffe as I hope my ladye will lyke well of it. for her petticoat, I thinke she hathe as good an ar[ticle] as I can make her any. And for stript satten, there is none to be had worth wearinge. Therefore I haue made her a petticoate of Pearson [Persian?] in graine damaske, which is greatly in request here in England, with Ladyes of her Ranck. for my ladyes kirtle sleeves and stomacher, perhaps shee may thinke I forgott my self that I did not lace the kirtle in silcke and haue lace at the skirte as well as I did the bodyes and sleeves, butt I did it because she maye weare that kirtle with any other gowne or that gowne with any other kirtle. This gowne, petticoate, kirtle & stomagher, with a hatt for yourself is putt up in a truncke directed to your worshippe & deliuered to M<sup>r</sup> Cutt. I received a letter from your worshippe by M<sup>r</sup> Laney, together with your redd ffur, the which shalbe safely kept till I here further: whereas you writt that I should helpe M<sup>r</sup> Laney to make choyce of a



clogh for your liveryes, but I neuer saw him till the clogh [cloak ?] was bought and sent awaye, otherwyse I would haue bene willinge to haue afforded him the best help I could.

Therefore yf the clog be goode you haue no cause to thanck me, yf badd I hope you will not blame me. I receiued from your worshippe a faire Irishe Nagge, of your guift; for which amongste your many other favors, I will reste ever ready in any service to my poore power to requite. My wyfe hath sent my Lady a little fallinge band to weare with her standinge collar vnder her ruffe bann'd, only to showe her the ffashion. Thus with my humble dutye remembered to your worshippe and my good Lady, I take my leave. Comittinge you & all hels to gods proteccion ever Restinge

your worshippes in any service I canne,

ROBERT DOBSON.

London this xvj<sup>th</sup>

Aprill, 1608.

#### LV. WRIGHT ON THE IRONWORKS: 1608.

This is No. 115 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To the Right wor<sup>th</sup> and his verie good M<sup>r</sup>. Sir Richard Boyle Knight at Sir Jefferie ffentons house in Dublyn theise," and endorsed, "22<sup>o</sup>. May 1608 from M<sup>r</sup>. Wright touching the yronworcks at Woodwor."—G.

Right worshippingful, since your departure, there ariued Bastian Cornelius whoe formerlie laded plancks here, to lade 9000 plancks, amountinge to 45<sup>li</sup>, whereof M<sup>r</sup> Pyne had recieued 20<sup>li</sup> before hand at waterford, soe there rested vn timer 25<sup>li</sup>, of which I haue Recieued 15<sup>li</sup> which is disbursed aboute the works, and I haue Recieued of M<sup>r</sup> ffoster 10<sup>li</sup>; but for the remainder of x<sup>li</sup> from the scipper I cannot receiue it, vntill all his

planck be downe ; which cannot be as yett because the lyters were beneaped, and there is a nother shipp come from Gallaway to lade planck, of whome M<sup>r</sup> Pyne hath alsoe recieued 12 or 14<sup>li</sup>, with whome he hath contracted to lade him halfe, and to venture thother halfe with him to ffrance : of which I desire your worshippes pleasure. I have alsoe Recieued of the rents of curriglas 3<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>sh</sup>, which I have payd to the Rices, beinge part of there owne rents : M<sup>r</sup> Pynes rent, the widdowe Iverne [?] Fowes, being in all x<sup>li</sup> x<sup>sh</sup>, willnot as yett be had, soe as I could not paye the pipe stafe hewers anie more, & that I have payd them was in respect that they certified me yt was your pleasure & promise vnto them that I should paye them ix<sup>li</sup> which was due vnto them : but I Recieued noe such dirrecon from your worshippe, but to contente them havinge taken vpp there staves, I repaid them 3<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>sh</sup> I Recieued for rent. Which doth not content them, for that they daylie come to me for money, there wante is soe greate ; and after the hewers and sawyers whoe are 5 week behind, & there is 10000 of plancke sawed sence ; for the satisfyng of whome I purposed yf the remaynder of 10<sup>li</sup> behynd to receave of the scipper might be spared me, thereowte to paye the lyter men for caryng downe the plancks and alsoe to Rice 46<sup>sh</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> for my Ladie ffentons pannell bords, & the remaynder to distribut amongst them for there tymber worke, which would give them but litle content, vnleas your worshippe apoynt them the rest : God be prayssed for the supplyng of the worke here, thereis 60<sup>li</sup> returned out of England for Iron, by M<sup>r</sup> Blake of Bristoll, beinge the 14<sup>th</sup> of this instant Recieued. the 9<sup>th</sup> I tooke M<sup>r</sup> Chishulls distresse, and drove them to Lysmore, and the 16<sup>th</sup> they weare prayssed, but presentlie vppon the distresse taken, masters clyshull made a slaunderous peticon to the Lord president, the Copie whereof I

have enclosed ; vpon which my Lord endorsed as one the Copie apareth, but I havinge at that instant sent a messenger to M<sup>r</sup> clayton, procured stave thereof vntill his Lordship weare better satisfied : vpon whose return I rod to Corke and preferred also thother enclosed one your worships behalfe. vpon which his Lordshippe pleasure was, that whensoever Masters chishull returned againe to vrdge for a repluie, that then the peticon one youre behalfe should againe be brought him, which I have lefte with M<sup>r</sup> Clayton to that purpose. The furnnace did beginn to blowe the 13<sup>th</sup> of this instant, beinge ffrydaye, which God send good successe vnto ; but for the remainder of sowe iron nowe Restinge, there is litle or noe barre Iron made thereof, but wrought into stamper heads for tinn mynes. the preseedings herein, with the state of all things here, I will fullie acquaint your worshippe at your returne. In the meane tyme I will be as carefull as it beseemeth me : M<sup>r</sup> Bouth comends him to you, willinge me to acquaint you that he was serued with an iniunction this daye, but he could not here it read nor have a coppie thereof : Thus ende ; praying all honor & happiness attend your worshippe & yours, I Rest

your worships in all faythfull service,

HENR. WRIGHT.

From the Iron works,  
this 16<sup>th</sup> of May, 1608.

LVI. EARL OF SALISBURY TO FENTON: 1608.

This is No. 128 of vol. ii., and is addressed, "To my very Loving frend S<sup>r</sup> Geffray ffenton knight his Mat<sup>ty</sup>s principall Secretary for Ireland ;" and endorsed. "from therle of Salisbury 20<sup>th</sup> July 1608 Rec<sup>d</sup> 23."—G.

S<sup>r</sup> Geffray ffenton. Seing you are left at Dublin behinde the Lord deputie, I haue thoughte good after the wonted manner,

to addresse the pacquett vnto you, and withall to take soch notice of your Last lettre as to assure you that as well what you haue now expressed as your conceipte concerning Neill Carbye [or Garvyn ?] as what also you shall at any time imparte touching his Majesties service, shall be secreted and vsed as you desire. And for Vlster, I concurre with you in opinion that a free passage is prepared to the reducinge and settlinge of that province, and will hope herin, that the Lord Deputye will make so good vse of the example of former times as not to prove ouer facile in granting pardons to soch as hereafter vppon obvious streight grounde of discontent may threaten and disturbe the tranquillitie of that parte and so crosse the Coursses of plantacon his majesty intendeth there. Hee receaveth generall (?) admony-tion concerninge that pointe. But his Majestie hath so good a conceipte of his Judgment and of his disposition to frame all his resolucones to the advancement of the publike service, as hee is left to soch libertye as yt is fytt he should, beinge so esteemed and trusted as worthilie hee is. And I doubt not but you will vse this power moderatlie and extend yt no further then we expected. Thus I Comytt you to God from the Courte at Theobalds the 20<sup>th</sup> of July, 1608.

Your uerie Loving freind,  
R SALISBURY.

LVII. BALL TO BOOTH OF PLANKS : 1608.

This is No. 137 of vol. ii., and is addressed "To his welbeloved father in law M<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert Bowthe, Irelande;" and endorsed, "7 September 1608 from M<sup>r</sup> Ball to M<sup>r</sup> booth towching planck."—G.

Laus deo in London y<sup>e</sup> 7 September, 1608.

Loving father, I comend mee vnto yow & I haue for the better furnishing of our workes with myne, because I wouldbe

sure there should be no want, persuaded certaine of my freinds for to ioyne with mee in the buiing of plankes knees & other timber, for shippinge in Ireland, to be laden at the port of yogall, to be transported for holland, where sale shalbe made of them : because the shippes which shall come for the plankes &c. shall touch at dartmouth & there to be laden with iron, myne to be deliuered at yohall at a reasonable rate ; & for that wee can have no more myne brought then wee haue plankes to relade them back againe, yt weere good & necessary that you acquaint Sir Richard Boyle & M<sup>r</sup> Peijnes with my plotte and desire to haue the refusall of his plankes at a reasonable rate as they may be afforded. conferr with Sir Richard and know his lowest rates of each sort & what quantity may be had of him & M<sup>r</sup> Peijnes, that accordingly shipping may be provided : I doubte not but Sir Richard wilbe very willinge to lett my freinds haue ye preference before any others, for that yt wilbe for his good as well as myne : ffor my owne parte I doe not enter into this buisines for any great gaine I expect can be had by it, yet I wish that it might be so caried that they may be sauers by it, to the end they may continue the course wherby our townes may be serued & want no myne. ffor you know Sir Richard & your self haue contracted with ffinch, & sence I haue confermed the same contract with him, for 2400 lodes of Coales yearely, & therefore my desire is to be as well farnished with myne as coles, for that thone cannot be spent to doe vs good without thother, and a better & surer course then this I cannot deuise, for I make account of 500 tonnes a yeare from dartmouth if they which Joyne with me may finde some benefitt by the trade. The founder Tho[mas] Hickes can informe you of the goodness of the myne at Ashburton which is to be shipt at dartmouth : yf wee can accomplish this, wee shall neede the lesse from bristowe to

supply our wantes, for it is very difficult to procure shipping out of holland to goe to & fro with mine betweene bristow & yohall. Anthony ffinch makes acompt to be at bristow with a reffiner & a hammer man & 8 or 10 colliers & 12 or 14 woodcutters, & telles mee he will bringe the workes by gods help to such good perfection that theij shall goe as well & make as good iron as any workes in England; and for coales he would vndertake there should be no want, willinge mee to be carefull that there should be myne enough prouided, & then he said wee should not neede to feare but althings should be to our contentment, for he had not doubt of any thinge but the want of myne: wherevpon I prosecuted this plott the more earnestly & for this present I cease, comitting you & vs all to gods protection: your Lovinge Sonne, THOMAS BALL. [Only the words "your Lovinge Sonne, Thomas Ball," and the address of the letter are in Ball's handwriting. The rest is a clerkly hand.—G.]

LVIII. JUSTICE HARRIS TO BOYLE: 1609.

This is No. 2 of vol. iii. It is addressed, "To his worthy Frende Sir Richarde Boyle Knight at Youghall geauve these;" and is endorsed, "*ultimo Aprilis* 1609, from M<sup>r</sup> Justice Harrys."—G.

worthy Sir,

Shortely after your departure from Corke, M<sup>r</sup> Justice Gosnold by the importunity of M<sup>r</sup> Cotterell shewed me your answers for the avoydinge of the lease by him pretended, amongst the which one was that by office, since the attaynder of Sir Walter Ralegh, it was found that Sir Walter was seised in his demesne as of fee since his treason, not fyndinge the lease. Though I can make no doubt but in a busynes so important in

your state you would not deny yourself the best aduys, yeat in my loue to you I thought fitt to intymat some daunger therin, which may yeat be cured & shall not be once muttered by me. the partyes that adused you to that office faylinge in the mayne tratour (for that Sir walter had conveyed the same before his treason) but endeueringe therby to intrapp such lessees as had but estates for yeares, haue made the pitt deepe enough for the fee simple to fall in; for no latter grant from the Kings majesty by any letters referringe to the commission of surrenders will pass you back the inheritance: but yow weare to procure express letters of graunts of the landes that came by that attaynder, & yf your surrender weare after the office yt wilbe an impediment to your petition of right: yf your estate stands vppon much better & the most assured termes I should be most gladd: but yt is not the least dewty of a frende to geaue forewarninge of a daunger, to preuent yt while you haue bothe tyme, wynde & tyde. I offer this as your trew frende & doubt not yow will so accept yt: & so I rest

yours assured

Corke 24 Aprilis  
1609.

EDW. HARRIS.

LIX. ACCOUNT OF CHYMNIES AND WINDOWS AT WATERFORD: 1609.

This is No. 10 of vol. iii., and is addressed, "To the Righte wor<sup>sh</sup> Sir Richard Boyle Knight at youghall this bill;" and is endorsed, "ix<sup>o</sup> Auguste 1609 An accompt touching my chymneis and windoes wrought at Waterford."—G.

Right worshippeful Sir, my dutie remembered, for as much as I thought that my worke would have bene in youghell by this tyme, & having all thinges redie acording [to] my promise, and

thought I should have received the mony due for the small chymnie pece & the tewllve lightes, and in makinge my complaint to M<sup>r</sup> Wilde & knowing my nede to pay my workmen haue delivered me the full and Iust som of five poundes ; & I being soren [sworn ?] to hym vpon a book, to goe thether when so ever the two chemne pices goes, or before if your worshippe doe but send word to place the lightes at Lissmore, I haue great chardge of workemen & in their debth by [past], for M<sup>r</sup> wilde did helpe me ; & I pray your worshippe to send the rest by this bearer, for I am bound to goe thether at your worshippes comaunde & will be the more able to ende the finishmente of the gate ; the which payment I will not aske befor it is ther ; for I must look all meanes to kipe my promise with your worshippe & all gentellmen that I have deling with to bestowe their money in their owne worke or after the working. Thus taking leave

your worshippes workman  
at comand

JOHN WALSH  
Mason.

Waterford the 15<sup>th</sup> day  
of Julij 1609.

Money paid John Walshe the Mason of Waterford for my chymnies & windoes.

first for the chymney in the hall o— . . .	vij <sup>li</sup>
paid for the small chymney for the gallery . . .	o xl <sup>s</sup>
paid for xij stone lights with there watering tables consisting of 57 hewed stones at viiij <sup>s</sup> the . . . . .	} iiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>
whereof I paid him my self o— . . . . .	vij <sup>li</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Wylde paid him for me which I repaid . . .	v <sup>li</sup>
	Soma xiiij <sup>li</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup>



M <sup>r</sup> wilde paid Tom harte for freight of the } 2 chymnes . . . . . }	xxx <sup>s</sup>
---	------------------

There is yet vnpaid to John walshe o— . . . . . xxxvj<sup>s</sup>

Dick osbern saieth he paid this 36<sup>s</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Wyld to be allowed in his receipt.

I Thomas hart of yoghull Sailer do aknowledge to have Received at the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Wilde of waterforde gentleman the full some of thirty shillings sterling for the vse [of] Sir Richard boill Knight in part paiement of the cariage of his store, witnes me hand 5 of August 1609

DANNELL SOLEVAN. THOMAS HART.

[*illegible*] grame for my gate & windo.  
 theis furst.

furst to make a garett wendow acording to the moulding which M<sup>r</sup> langries hath deluired, to be svtabell to that which mvste be made of tember for the vper gallre. The halle window to be twell foote Cleare within, besides the Moulding. The hieth to be from the wescod of the louer scyett to the vp siede of the neer scyett, tenn foote and a halfe : be twene Everey mven to be Eyeghiten yenches wide and Ever Mveuer to be seaven yenches on way and five yenches the other. The Transoumes to be of the same proporeciones shutabaft to the mowlding ; the transom the vper seile, and the poste to carry the ogee more Lardger then the mvnnyon dooth & to saile over.

in the second story windoes in the same proporcon, over and above the first, as ther are in the lower story ; And one windoe to be sett over the hall door with a transon of 6 lightes with a Fanne.

A windo of 4 lights with a transome to be sett over the

kytchen vppon the return, of the proporcon with the other windoes.

71 windoes of 3 lights cleer stories for the gallery, and two transme windoes of 4 lights for each of the galleries end one : & one other cleer story windoe for the gable end in the returne for the vpper Rom over the kytchen a windoe of 2 lights with a transom for the study.

Two windoes, one for the Kytchen and another for the Larder. [Rough sketches accompany.—G.]

LX. FF. SHERWOOD TO BOYLE : 1609.

This is No. 13 of vol. iii., and is addressed, "To my honorable frinde Sir Richard Boyle Knight geiue these;" and is endorsed, "28 July 1609 from M<sup>r</sup> Sherwoode."—G.

Sir. My Lord viscount hetherto hath forborne to troble you, in hope that vppon this last reconsiliacon betwine the Earle and him, he should haue bin soe bountifully delt with, as he should not neede to troble any frinde of his about money matters : but theis old men are soe close fisted, as it is almost death unto them to parte with money, or diminishe the least iott of there yerely reuenues : for all that my lo. viscount hath gotten since his returning to the Earle, hathe bin the house and towne of Dunmore, which hath not bin this yere worth vnto him lx<sup>li</sup> and the house of Nenagh, for which he receaued but xx<sup>li</sup> a yere, and more then this (besides countenance and good words) he [is] not like to gett while the old man lyveth : with whome he is now thorouly resolued to remayne : whervnto the advise you wisht me to geiue him at Dublin gaue a good stroke to perswade him, which I did particularly acquante him with, soe that he is now vppon some vrgent occasion to pray your frindshipp to

procure him vpon interest some 2 or 300<sup>li</sup>, for which such security either of lands or bonnds shalbe geten, as shalbe to the parties owne contentment that geveth the money. Ffor your kinde offerr to lend him a 100<sup>li</sup> vpon his owne bill gratis till god shall better his fortune, he doth acknowledg himselfe soe much beholding vnto you for that demonstracon of your loue towards him as while he lyveth it shalbe remembered and requited when god makes him able to doe it; but he wilbe as thanckfull vnto you if vpon good securitie and for consideracon you can procure him at this instant this 2 or 300<sup>li</sup> as if two yeres hence you had freely bestowed the same vpon him by reason he hath vndergone a busines from which he cannot now shrincke; and therefore I beseech you in regard of what hath formerly passed, and the assurannce I haue geven him of your loue towards him and willingnes to pleasure him that at this tyme you will be a meane to furnish him: wherein vpon my faith you shall pleasure him more than the money is much, besides the purchasing of his loue which I doubt not you shall finde firme honorable to yoe. If you come vnto the Sessions at Waterford he will himself meete you some place neere thereabouts to haue private Conference with you to Determine of the tyme considered and of the assurance to be geven for the money: if you come not thether vpon annswere of this he will send me purpose vnto yoe about the same. And soe remembering my affectionate love and service vnto you I take my leave and euer remayne

yours in all true affection,  
to be comaunded by you,  
FF. SHERWOOD.

Imstwik, 25 July 1609.

I beseech you lett me receive some comfortable answer, for

my poore reputacon resteth on it, and lett me loose it with you if I procure you not security to your owne contentment, and doe assure you you shall make him more beholding to you then 3 tymes the money is worthe, and you be no looser by it.

LXI. GARROTT FITZ WILLIAM TO BOYLE: 1609.

This is No. 37 of vol. iii., and is addressed, "To the right worshipful, & his very bountifull patron Sir Richard Boyle Knight these bee." On the back of the outside leaf are jotted down by Boyle, "The particulars how I paid Peers Power the C<sup>h</sup> ster I gaue him with my sister Elizabeth." Not calling for reproduction.—G.

Callinge vnto minde (Right worshipfull) the ovvergreate kindnesses which alwaies you shewed vnto me, I cannot chuse but praise you for your virtues, thanke you for your benefeits, and loue you for your kindnesse, which hath beene soe pourfull as that it freed me from that cloud of ignorance, which blinded the eies of my vnderstanding and obscured the light of reasone in me, the benefit of which freedome I ascribe vnto you as the sole and onlie procurer of this my present libertie: which if I should indeavour to make knowne vnto you, weare to truble you with triflinge toies which are conversante with serious affaires. Wherefore pardone me for omittinge them, as surpassing my capassitie, or rather remittinge them as wantinge opportunitie to expresse with my rethoricall penn. A prouerbe noe lesse ancient than true offereth it selfe vnto your worshippes fauour, to the intent it might free me from anie conceaued opinion of desperat bouldnes or malepert saucienes, the prouerbe or rather an often vsed saying is this, that *Necessitas nulla lege restinguitur*, which beinge most true, pardone me if I craue some fewe drops of your accustomed kindnesses to slake and

abate the raging heate of my necessities, or if truth might speake her fancie, of my pouertie. Consider therefore my pouerty, which consisteth in Apparrell, bookes, and such like, which are most necessarie and needfull for studients and such as followe learninge ; wherwith if I beenot furnished, I must needs depart the colledge which is to mee great hinderance and losse : moreouer the one thinge Right worshipfull pricked me forward to demand this noe lesse honest then nedfull Request, which is the dailie viewe of all my contrie-men in this colledge which haue gotten to themselues such livinges, wherewith they are well clothed, apparelled, and furnished with such necessaries as are most convenient for their vses, which are of mere base parentage and worse education and bringinge vp then myselfe. Thus not douptinge of your good will and my good procured therby, I committ you to god who increase your dignitie with the assurance of euerlastinge felecitie,

yours in all Humble mannor,

GARROTT FITZ WILLIAM.

LXII. BALL TO BOYLE : 1609.

This is No. 75 of vol. iii., and is addressed, "To the Right worshipfull Sir Richard Boyle Knight delivere theis at yoghill in Ireland;" and is endorsed, "6 Martij 1610 from M<sup>r</sup> Ball touching the proceedings with chishulls wife in England."—G.

Right worshipfull, maij it please you to vnderstand, that we haue bene hawnted with that troublesome speritt M<sup>rs</sup> chishull almost 5 monethes, all which time shee hath bene workeinge accordinge to hir accustomed maner with clamor & slanderows reports ; but in the end all to hir owne disgrace, for shee could not be content to exclaime vppon vs onely but saijed before the

I.

T

Commissieners shee could have noe right in Ireland and theifore shee desired them to end it heire for shee would never retourne to be trijed bij the Lord Deputije and cowncell and to be lawght to scorne of everij bodije ; for which theij reproved hir. And their vppon we tooke iuste occasion to importune a new hearinge of the whole cause from the verij beginninge. At the first theij seemed vnwilling by cause of the tediousnes & that my Lord Deputij had so thorowlij examined & certified it as theij perceived bij his Lordshipps letters written to the Lordes in that behalfe. But we gave them to vnderstand that shee was soe vnreasonabell that notwithstandinge it had pleased his Lordship with the rest of the cowncell to take great paines (M<sup>r</sup> Boultonn beinge of cowncell with hir, and much time was spent in debate of it) yet Shee would not be satisfied, but still vsed her clamore even before them, thinkeinge theirbij to obtaine hir vniuste requestes. And theirfore if it would please them but to enter into a hearinge, they should vnderstand that shee did not onelij wronge vs, but cheifelij the State, that had provided for hir with such a compassionate care that their was noe resonabell bodije, but would haue rested satisfied without further complaints or trouble. It pleased them to yeeld vs our request, and appointed a daij, willinge hir & vs to instructe ovr cowncell: for theij would not heare vs but bij cowncell, of purpose to avoide hir clamorous speches. She refewsed to have cowncell, saijinge the equitije of hir cawse would speake for hir, & that it had bene hard oft enoughe; which offended them, in soe much theij tould hir shee gave them iust occasion to dislike hir cause that shee was soe vnwillinge to have it hard; but willed hir to name what cowncell shee would have; & the cowncell shee named theij appointed to hir gratis.

The commissioners willed hir that if shee had anij friends

shee should bringe them to the hearinge of the cawse that theij might see the indifferencijs that theij vsed : wheir vppon shee brought twoe knights Sir Henrij Wallop and Sir Roland Litton, whoe weir present, whilst the cause was argued at large bij the cowncell on both sides. And after debated together with them in private by the Commissioners. hir ffreinds did then perseeve such vnreasonablenes in hur that theij did never come or speake more in hir behalfe. ffor vppon the openinge of the cause it appeared to the commissionars that hir husband had sould the castell & Lands three tymes & receaved for it vellewable consideracon : soe as the commissioners their vppon said the Lord Deputij & cowncell in their order, had delt verij favourablelij with chishull. And Sir James ffullertonne saide that we had paid deare enoughe for soe much land & he wished that he had sould his land to you that is within three miles of that place any thinge neare the rate quantetij for quantetij : Sir I protest I would not for a hundreth powndes but that the cause had bene hard at large : for now the commissioners are fully satisfied and all things soe apparent, that shee is as well knowne as a bad peice of money & hir clamor not regarded : Soe that I am perswaded shee repents hir selfe of hir complaininge ; she hath had such bad successes therin. After the hearinge & arguinge of the cause we desired onely the benefit of the law to help vs to our owne soe longe wrongefullij detained. And she still desired the confirmacon of the Lord president's order ; then theij tould hir it appeared his order was noe order but onely conceaved, and if it had bene an order yet it was revoocked & referred to the Lord Deputij. Then theij made a Certificate to the Lords, whei of a copij is sent you, which theij caused to be red to vs all before theij signed it. but shee began hir clamor & absolutelij refewsed to goe into

Irelande againe to have hir cause decreed their. Then to stop hir mouth bycause shee stode So much vpon the Lord president's order, they added a provide except the Lord president certified before a day set downe that his order was bindinge to all parties; to which effect the Lords writt their letters, a copeij wheirof is sent yow: but his Lordship answered directlij to the contrarij as by a copeij of his letter written to the Lords also sent yow appeares; which letter from the Lord Danvers hir selfe fetched owt of the cowntrij, wheirbij all doubts concerninge that order was cleared & it is manifested vnder his Lordships hand to be noe order: vpon reseipt of which the commissioners gave orders that letters should be written to the Lord Deputy accordinge to their certificate: then shee began to exclaime anew & tould them shee would complaine to the Kinge & bodye of the cowncell. Sir Roger wilbraham bad hir complaine of them whome shee thought did hir any iniustice: but withall to beware how shee complained of them that weir appointed Judges, for theirin she would find noe favor. After that a draught of a letter was made from the Lords, grounded vpon the Commissioners certificate & the Lord Danvers advertisement, wheirwith hir self was made acquainted before it was offered to the Lords to be signed: yet shee complained againe at the cowncell tabell & would haue had some new course in the busines: but my Lord Treasurer very sharpelij tould hir that the letter should be accordinge to the Commissioners certificate & noe otherwise: which much discouraged hir. And soe cravinge pardon for my tediousnes I seace to be any further troublesome and humbly take my leave from London this first of februaryj 1610.

Your worships to commaund

THOMAS BALL.



LXIII. BOYLE'S DRAUGHT OF PETITION TO THE KING ON  
THE UNDERTAKERS OF ULSTER: 1609.

This is No. 136 of vol. iii., and is endorsed, "My Rough draught of the peticon to his Ma<sup>y</sup> for thvndertakers of the Kinshelaghcs [*sic*]."—G.

The humble peticon of thvndertakers of thescheated Lands in  
the County of wexford :

To the kings moste excellent Mat<sup>y</sup>.

Declaring to your sacred Majesty, that all the sea coast from the glynnes in Vlster to your cyttie of waterford in Mounster is for the moste part planted with meer english subiects or such as are of english discent, excepting these marytyme partes of the county of wexford. And that King Richard the second landing at Waterford, travelleng all that tract of ground, seeing how needfull yt was for the securing of the kingdom to be master of the sea coast, which is the inlett from the sea to all the yrish terretories of leynster, viz the Birnes, Tooles, Cavanaghs, o Conners, o Moores ets, those countreis lying indifferently to answer & do service on them all, removed all the yrish from them & granted the same to [*blank*] Bellamount & his heires by letters pattents, which was the wisdom of your majestys progenitors to be master of that sea coast ; and now the Lord Deputy fynding your Majesty to haue an vndoubted tittle to those terretories, which were intruded vpon by such as neyther hold by graunt from the crown, nor by discent at the common law, being vncivill & barbarows in their manners & habbits, fforreign in their affections, Romish in religion, the most rebellious people of that kingdom, from whome are formed treasons & conspiracies, received eyther begining or strength, in his deep foresight and judgment pro-

icted a plott of plantacon of those lands to your majesty, therby eternally to break & disapoint their hopes & comby-nacons; and vppon your majestys graceeous allowance and seurall warrants to proceed in the planting & disposing of the 30000 acres to english gent & servitors, he invited your peteceners thervnto, and graunted them letters pattents & contracted with them for seurall proporcons, ffor which they paid such ffynes, & ar tyed to your highnes in bonds of 500<sup>li</sup> a peec to bwyld amongst them in such places of strength & strength of the countrey fittest for your servic, & securing the same as your said deputy hath assigned 25 castles and stone howses, to yeald your highnes a perpetuell encrease of Rent of 420<sup>li</sup> per annum, and to perform such other exact condicons of bwylding & planting, as your peticoners may iustely saie, although the former shedding of their blood, & other services don to the crown, meiritted some respect, yet heering (to forward your majestys godly purposes) they haue & shall pay a valluable purchase for the same; yet vppon these warrants from your majesty, and agreement with your hignes deputy contracted in your sacred name, your peticoners transplanted themselves from their former inhabitacons, sould awaie part of their farmes & stock, therby the better to enhable themselves to perform their bwyldings & plantacon, hoping by intermixture with the natives (who had meet proporcons also allotted amongst them, therby to settle them in a cowrse of lyfe all things considred better then before) to civilize that vncyvill and Rude part of your kingdom: which begynneth to receav breath and lyff vnder your highnes happy government, notwithstanding some seditiows persons who onely studdy their own private, & to make themselves great, by reteyning the vsurpers of your majestys possessions as their dependants; and therby, with those boddies that by this plantacon

may be reduced to do your highnes service, be habble vpon all occations to become by the instigation of Jesuits & preests, made vnlawfull levies of money therby, enhableth themselves to raise powerfull [forces] in doing ill, haue vnuiste clamors against this princely & iuste worck of your Majesty, & the endevors of your deputy & state there : vpon which their vniuste pretences, your highnes out of a godly zeal to vnderstande the trueth, to your great chardg addressed comissioners of integrety thither to examen their tyle and complaints ; before whome, and the face of the world, they haue acknowledged your majesty's undoubted tyle to those territories, being no waies able to make any for themselves, nor to iustefy any of their forged & contrived grevances. And therefore your Majesty's said dutefull servants do with all humble earnestnes implore your grace, withall convenient speed to mak perfect your own worck, and to give full and fynall pouer & direction to your Deputy to establish the peaceable possession of your peticoners in those small proporcons of land lately assigned & to be delivered vnto them, according [to] their seurall contracts & pattents ; whereby they maie proceed with alacrety to performe their bwyldings & condicions & become instruments in reducement of that part of the kingdome to civillety & obedienc to your highnes & your lawes : wherein, vnder reformacon, if after these many impedyments and delaies, any further protraction of tyme should be admytted, it would not onely discouradg your peteconers, and tak awaie the hope of all future plantacon without which that your kingdome will never be reduced to obedienc & performance of their duties, but also be a dangerows president to encoradg the natives of vlster by sutes and importuneties to alter and frustrate that great & comendable plantacon established by your majesty in that province, to your perpetuall honner &

renown, if these men shall once haue any entrance or way made them by the obstinate clamors of these people to ground the least hope to preuaile to frustrate any part of the good endeavors of your deputy and other officers in Ireland, in maintenange of your tytles or estates theron grownded, or to drawe into suspence or question letters pattents duely passed vnder your highnes great seal, which is the key of your kingdom and the greatest security that all your good subiects can haue or repose in.

LXIV. WALTER COLMAN TO SAMUEL MIDELMORE: 1612.

This is No. 26 of vol. iv., and is addressed, "To his assured and louing ffrend M<sup>r</sup> Samivell Midelmor at ye signe of the Shipec in S<sup>t</sup> Clementes lane in London this be delivered;" and is endorsed, "7<sup>o</sup> Augusti 1612 from M<sup>r</sup> Walter Colman to M<sup>r</sup> Midelmor London."—G.

Tallowe in Irland this 7<sup>th</sup> of August 1612.

Good M<sup>r</sup> midelmor, I salute you in all kindnes: wheras I left with you 60<sup>li</sup> as I remember perfectly of the monie I had prouided for, to haue peaid Sir Richard Boyles rent, which was not called for before my cuming ffor Irland; but being heare nowe with the Knight, he dooth acquaint me that he hath earnest occasion to vse monie before Mikelmas in London, therefore I desire you to peai to m<sup>r</sup> ffenton or anie other he shall send that 60<sup>li</sup>, and a hundred poundes more, which I must in-treate you to take vp for me, vntill I come to london, which I intend godwilling shall be in the begining of mikelmas terme; at which time I am more like to borowe more then peay in that, considering the busines I haue vndertaken in this kingdom; yet howsoever I will godwilling giue you content, and rest as euer I haue bin accustomed, behowding to you ffor youre loue

and kindnes towardes me : the other 22<sup>11</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> residue of my rent, I will let rest vntill the Knight and I haue recieued ffor I hope other in kindnes, (considering the good bargaine I haue had of him) or in [what is] due betwixt vs, will be defalcked. Take note vnder his hand that shall reseau the monie to the vse of Sir Richard, and it shall suffise ; and thus in haste yet hartely I comend me to you and all oure good ffrendes in London, remeaning bothe nowe and alweaies,

Your assured and louing ffrend

WALTER COLMAN.

Wee haue no newes in this kingdome that I heard of, but that the Drithe hath bin so greate that sckarsly anie milles in Ireland haue water to grinde corne, and that the heate of the sommer hath set ye lise a gading so vemently, that had they bin abell to haue handled Irish skeines as ffreiley as their owne steinges, ffewe men Coold haue escaped with life : but that's no newes you will seay in Irland.

LXV. RICHARD BOYLE TO SIR RICHARD BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 63 of vol. iv., and is addressed, "To the right worshipful and my most intirely afected kinsman Sir Richarde Boyle Knight att yeohall in Ireland hand this S: P: d ;" and is endorsed, "12<sup>o</sup> Junij 1613. from M<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle towching the mannor of Standishe."—G.

Right Worshipful, I Being verie glad to haue soe conuenient A Messenger, as this genttell man the Bearer heare of, M<sup>r</sup> Mauñjell, my good Neighbour, whoe is A verie Onniste genttell man, and of good worthe ; I thoughte good ones more To Sertiefie you of the Purchasse of standish, which is with in fowar ore fyfe myles of gloster. Some of the growndes Recheeth vnto Seu-

ffarne Side, where you made choyce of Such A plase: wee your pore frendes heare in England doo pray to god to howld you in that good Minde, to prouide and purchisse Sume good meanes [=demesnes?] heare in England, which will Mainefaste Sume your Good will to the cuntrie, where hence your Anse[s]turse came, and An Heuerlasting Continnvance to them of your name, which shall Remaine After you; and if you continnve in that Mind to haue A conueniente plase heare, I doo not thinke that in England at this present there may Be had Such A purchish so good and so Resonabell As this may Be had, by resone that my Brother Vaughan, that hathe the cheffest dealeing there in, would not that Any straingur should haue it, But would take Souch a corse for you that it should be to your Owne liking: hee hathe wryten vnto you by this Bearer conferring this Bisnes, and prayethe that hee may haue your Resolucioone, with as conuenient sped as may be: if you mene to dealle for it, hee will take that corse that you may haue A conueniente time for the moste parte of the Mony. Hee could find in his harte to make A Jurnie Ouer to you, But hee hath Ben latelye sike and is Sum what Agged, and vnwellthey. If conueniently you could com to see it, and to confere with my Brother Vaaghan, wee doout not But you would goe through for it, to your good liking and to all our comfortes: this with my Humbell Commendationes to you, my good ladie, and all your Good ofsprengs, and so I humbellie take my leaue, the tewelfe daye of June 1613.

yours To Command during life

RICHARD BOYLE.

Mayssmore.

## LXVI. THE EARL OF THOMOND TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 64 of vol. iv., and is addressed, "To my noble and worthy ffrend Sir Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup> in Ireland thes delivered, 15 Junij this anno dom 1613;" and is endorsed, "15 Junij 1613. from the Earle of Thomond, 18 Julij 1613. from the Earle of Thomond."—G.

Noble Knight. If in any thinge concernnige you I shold omitt any time as occasion did serve, I wold much condemne my selfe: I took occasion to acquaint his Majesty with your plantacon service & worth, of which he had great likinge; and to the intent that he might take notice of you, he gaued direction to Sir Humphry May (vnto whome you are very kindly be-holdinge) to write to my Lord deputy that you may be sent ouer instantly: of which I thought fitt to giue you notice that you might prepare yourself with all speed to com awy. And, seeinge that my lord deputy doth send you of these llords & gentlemen ouer hither by his highnes direction, it is a good occasion for you to com away, with them. And as you com throwe dublyn, I pray to bringe with you twoe clokes of myne, which you shall reccave of my Taylur. stephan wilson: soe comittinge you to God, I rest euer,

your assurd faithfill frend

THOMOND.

you are beholdinge to my lord chief Justice and to Sir Oliuer st John, whoe gave me all their noble assistance to sett your worth & carriage, with many thinges els which I will forbear to write vnto yow vntill I see you; and therefore use noe manner of delay, but com away with all speed. I pray vrdg that the best and chiefest men of Ireland. are sent ouer by my lord deputy to that purpose, which you will well like of when

you come hither ; of which number the Kinge wold have Sir daniell oBrien to be one especially.

London 15<sup>o</sup> Junij 1613.

Sir Richard Boyle.

LXVII. EARL OF THOMOND TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 65 of vol. iv., and is addressed, "To my noble and worthy ffrend, Sir Richard Boyle Knight theis deliver at his house in yeoghell in Ireland;" and is endorsed, "xxi<sup>o</sup> July 1613 from thearle of Thomond."—G.

Noble Knight. I haue writen to you in my letters to dublyn of all our proceedinges; & fearinge that the same cannot com to your hands soe soon as I wold wish; & finding this bearer going thither, whoe promised to make all the haste possible; I thocht fitt to acquaint you howe much beholdinge you are to the lord chief Justice & to Sir Oliure St John, for acquainting divrs of the llords with your worth and services & givinge me their best assistance therein. I likewise took occasion, by the taking off ffriar garrott, to acquaint his majesty with your service and plantacon; whereupon his highness directed Sir Humphrey May, to write vnto the lord deputy to send you on presently by the way of dublyn that he might take notice of you here; This much I thought fitt to signifie vnto you that you might prepare your self, with all speed, to com away; for his highness, begins his progress, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of July. And further he is so graciously & religiously bent to the reformacon of that kingdom, by his sword & justice, & to the takinge of accompt of those revolted llords of the parliament; as by the success thereof, it will prove to the comfort of all his subiects, of that kingdom I hope very shortly. I pray you comend me to all the ladyes. And to Sir



Thomas Browne & his good lady; And I hope he will haue care, of sendinge away my haukes: soe committinge you to god I rest ever

your very assured faithfull ffriend

THOMOND.

I hope my lord deputy, will imploy you gracefully hither. Send to Sir Thomas browne, that I haue provided him a braue hatt & feather to weare for his hauke this yeare. I haue taken upon me to counsell my honest servant m<sup>r</sup> william fenton to deferr any proceedings of business vntill your owne cominge ouer, which I assured him should be very shortly; and I pray tell my lady; that I gouern my servant within. London 24<sup>o</sup> Junij 1613.

LXVIII. THE LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF IRELAND TO  
BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 67 of vol. iv., and is addressed, "To my worthy and well esteemed freinde Sir Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup> deliver these;" and is endorsed, "13 Julij 1613 from the lord cheef Justice of Ireland."—G.

Worthy Knight, I cannott butt make known unto you the seuerall good offices which the noble Erle of Thomond, your honors friend Sir Oliver St Jhon, and my selfe as ocasiones haue served, hav performed to his Majesty, and the llords of the counsell, one your behalfe, as well touchinge your assidueus indevors towards the publicke, as your particular cariage otherwise; both which dou merett as is confessed the specially comfortinge of one so conformable & studious for the generall good. I have not omitted in my best power to make good the opinions of youe, with his majestys counsell, but som as namly the kings

attorney and solicitor, whom I know had byn engaged by fees (which many times dou founder mens judgements) of suche as pretended titles to your lands : all which youe must ascribe rather to the favour of god & not the flattery of men ; for we three (except to the prince) are now tried courtiers. Thus much (for your better encoragment in your worthy ends) I thought it as a frend to imparte vnto youe. And soe with my kinde remembrance of love & respects towards you I rest your treu frend

JO DENHAM

London vltimo.

Junij 1613.

LXIX. THE LORD DEPUTY [CHICHESTER] TO BOYLE : 1613.

This is No. 70 of vol. iv., and is addressed, "To my verie worthie frind Sir Richard Boyle Knight this ;" and is endorsed, "ximo Julij from the Lord Deputy."—G.

Sir, The inclosed came vnto me euen now in a packett from the court, which I thinke fitt to hasten vnto you, and the rather for that in a letter of myne from Sir Humphrie maye I find mention made of you in thes words—

"My lord of Thomond and your Chiefe Justice haue done good offices here for Sir Richard Boyle to the Kinge : if he be wyssheng to come heither whilst they are here he hath the Kinges letters, and wylbe wellcome. If your Lordship please to signifie so much vnto him perchaunces he wilbe wylling to accept this oppertunitie."

Now you knowe as much as I do of that perticular, but your owne letters wyll perhapps tell you more : you shall do well in my opinion, to mak use of the tyme, and hasten thether. If you

take your passadge from thence for your better expedition, and woulde haue anie testimonie from me of your good deservinges in his majesties seruice, and of my wellwyslinge to you and your endeuour, lett me understand what you desire, and my letters shall mete you att london and with John Strowd you shall finde them. I send these purposely unto you before I haue read halfe the letters come unto me by this passadge of the post barke, only by those I haue reade I finde that the lords first and since the Kinge in his owne person hath heard our commissioners and the Recusants Agents: his majestie and the lords do approue of what wee haue done, and the other partie beginne to finde their errors that I hope wyll not excusse them and their follies; for a greater affront was neuer offered to a state then their contemptuous departure from that great assembly in parlyament in manner and forme as they haue done. If you goe that way I praye take ouer a gaushauke for Sir H Maye, and whether you present her in my name or your owne it is all one: he hath written unto me for one, and the Kinges faulconer had taken all I had (which were but a pare) into his keepinge before the receipt of his letters, one without a trayne excepted; but if you can not fitt him I wyll with a hauk with one I haue in the meue and a good one. If I gett not a faire one [*half line illegible from worn crease*]. These are scribled in haste from your faythfull frend

ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

11 of July 1613.

LXX. THE LORD DEPUTY [CHICHESTER] TO  
BOYLE : 1613.

This is No. 72 of vol. iv., and is addressed, "To my verie wourthie friend St Richard Boyle Knyght;" and is endorsed, "18 July 1613, from the lord deputy."—G.

Sir, I lately despatched letters unto you which came unto me out of England directed unto you, together with myne owne: they imported your repayre thither, and I sent them by Sir Parr Lane. This evening I received yours, by which I finde the continewance of your loue by the care you had of my brother. I haue none but him livinge, and it woulde greive me (as you rightly coiecture) that he shoulde be at the mercie of piratt℄ howsoever their pretences maye be by him to free themselves from the danger into which they are plunged. He was comminge ouer (as you were informed) notwithstandinge I dissuaded him from the adventure, & had put his truncks aboard a smale barke of Barnstable, but hearinge of the piratt℄ being upon the coast, he altered his purpose and the barke fell indeed into the hands of one parker and other piratt℄ his consorts lately gone out of Wexford, whose master they putt on shoare, & he is now here with me. I heard not that he was at Padstowe other then your letters do import: Sure I am he had notice of the pirates, and my hope is he might not adventure further this season. I thanke you greatly for your care of him, and I will content the partie whome you haue employed. I praye laye out the monie if he misse of my brother; and I wywll repaye it here to whom you wywll appoint to receiue it. I haue signed the warrant you sent me, albeit I conceiue you wywll into England your selfe. I thank you for the haukes you reserue for me;

my man shall come for them, and shall go hence tomorrow or the next daye. Captain Newcomen, hath now brought into the harbor the pirate Gunter with the barque he had from Lambart, and I wyll hasten him and another to search for the Wexford pirate, and for Lambartt himselfe. God send me to light on him & I wyll paye him my brothers ransom. And those with salutations, I remayne your friend faythfull  
and assured

ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

at Dublyn the 13 of July att neight.

I expect no gaushauke from you for Sir Humphrie Maye, seeinge you are so liberall of a whole eayrie. I wyll fitt him other wayes.

LXXI. THE LORD TREASURER OF IRELAND [SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY] TO THE EARL OF NORTHAMPTON: 1613.

This is No. 73 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To the Rt Honno<sup>ble</sup> my very singuler good Lord the Earle of Northampton, Lord Priuie Seale, & one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Most Honorable Priuie Councill etc. At Court," and is endorsed "M<sup>r</sup> Treasurers letter to my lorde Northampton which I forbare to deliver."—G.

R<sup>t</sup> [*rest erased by damp*].

The often repayre thyther of many my good ffrends in thys kingdom (who perceaving your Lordships honorably voutchafed ffauor vnto mee, desyre my lynes of recommendacon) makes mee to commytt a great error & omytt as great a duty.

The error or prvsumptyon In pestering your Lordship with other mens pryuate matters, who I know to be howerly & infinitely busyed in publyck matters of state. The omissyon of Duty, In not taking vp those tymes rather with thanckfull

Acknowledgment<sup>l</sup> of my particular obligatyon for your Lordships contynewed noble respects to my self: But I cannot auoyd Those. Amongst whom thys worthy Gent Is one. But such a one as hath no sute at all to your Lordship, or to any other. Only vpon the present oportunity of the Erle of Thomonds being ther, & his Lordships late recommendatyon of hym to hys Majesty, Hee is induced to present his Duty to his Majesty; & desyres to be made knowen vnto your Lordship. This much I can do trewly, & knowingly aver, that he is as good an vnder-taker & planter as any, (nay aboue any of hys Degree or meanes) in this kingdom: hauyng always in redynes for his highnes seruyce aboue 500 armed men of hys owne Tenants (wherof 10 or 12 [are] Captayns). Besydes his Strong Castles buylt by hymself & at hys own sole chardge for ye security of those part<sup>l</sup> of Munster. The fruyte wherof wyll better appeare yf any future reuolt euer happen. Hee hath also settled many Artifycers of all sort<sup>l</sup>, to the great comfort & ciuillyzing of ye contry. Nether is he at any tyme or any way backward, but very industryous in aduancyng ye Kings seruyce as a counsellor of the Provynce of Munster: These consideracons wyll (I doubt not, & so I humbly desyre) induce your honnor to take notyce of hym accordingly, & somewhat ye sooner at thys my humble motyon, (which wyllbe strengthened with ye Lord Deputy's more effectuall recommendacon).

So with my neuer ceasyng Prayers for your Lordship I humbly & euer Remaine Ready At your Lordships command.

TH. RIDGEWAY.

Dublyn.

July 24, 1613.

LXXII. THE LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND [SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY] TO THE EARL OF NORTHAMPTON: 1613.

This is No. 74 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To the Right honorable my espetial good lord the Erle of northampton Lo : privie Seale att the Cowrte ;" and is endorsed "My Lord Chancellors letter to my lord of Northampton which I forbare to deliver."—G

It may please your good Lordship : This beyrer, Sir Richard Boyle, Knighte, having a spetiall occasion to repayre into england, deseyreth my letters of recommendation to accompany him, having emmongest all the vndertakers of the excheated land℥ in mounster, which fell to his late majesty by thattainer of desmond, layd the best foundation of a civill plantation of english tenannt, whereby he hath enabled his selfe, if occasion of his majesties Service should so requiere it, too bringe into the fields, a lytle colonye of 4 or 500 foote & 60 horse, all meere english, which lyve together in as civill & orderly a facion, as in any part of england, (a thing effected by his carefull endevoures), which to worke such a plantaton, hath preferred the publike good, befor his peculier commodity ; which example if others in that province had followed, or in this new plantation of Ulster, will imitate, his majesti℥ great charg wold soone be abated, & this Kyngdome secured from forayn attempts. these respect℥, besyde℥ his other manie good part℥ of stayednes, wisdom, honestye & good discretion in him, doe enduce mee to recommend him to your Lordships good favor ; for which boldnes I humbly crave your Lordships pardonn, & so with my prayers doe commend you to godd℥ best blessings from St. Sepulchers, this 24 of Julye, 1613.

your good lord humbly att command

THO. DUBLIN CANC.

LXXIII. THE LORD CHANCELLOR [OF IRELAND] TO THE  
ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY: 1613.

This is No. 75 of vol. iv., and is endorsed, "24<sup>o</sup> Julij 1613 ffrom the Lo: Canc<sup>r</sup> of Ireland to the Lo: Ar: bishop of Canterbury, in my behalfe. & from M<sup>r</sup> Annesly to Sir humfrey May."—G.

My bounden duty remembred to your grace. Such of my freinds as haue occasions, to repaire into England, (takinge notice, of your grat favour toward℄ me, for which I rest euer bounden:) doe earnestlie sollicite me for my letters vnto you, (fyndinge at your hand℄ the better respect). I humblie intreat your grace, to vouchsafe me your allowance to continue this course, for dutiful & honest seruitors to his Majestie, with this assured promise from me, that I will never write vnto you for a dishonest man, & by your favourable regarde, of worthie & faithfull seruant℄ to his highnes, your grace shalbe sure, both to gaine, & increase, the loue and honor of good men, (which I heare to my comfort, doth attend & follow you.) This bearer Sir Richard Boyle A gentleman of myne acquaintance, neare 30 yeares, is one of the undertakers of his Majesties land℄ in Mounster, excheated by desmond℄ revolt & attainder: the Signorie, which he doth possesse, was purchased by him from Sir walter Rawghleigh: in & vpon which he hath settled soe worthie a plantacon of english tenants, as none of his ranke, in that province, hath done the like. I am very confident (& therefore doe write it) that if occasion of his Majesties seruice, should require y<sup>t</sup>, in a very shorte tyme, he is able to raise, of his owne tenants, 4 or 500 foote, & 60 horse at least, which beinge A thinge, brought to passe, by his carefull endeouours, & by the preferment of the publick good, before his private profit, de-



serveres great Commendaconn. His building℄ & civill plantaconn, all with English, in A number of Miles, haue reduced that parte of the Country, entierly to English gouernment. If other vnder-takers in that province, & now vppon his Majesties plantacon of the province of Vlster, had holden & may be enduced to follow the like Course, his Majesties chardge℄ might [be] abated, (& this kingdome well secured against forayne attempt℄,) besides in myne owne knowledge, (which point I may not forgett to make knowne to your Grace :) he is in his profession A religious gentleman, hath shewed himselfe a carefull buylder vp, of the Churches, vppon his land℄, & a mainteyner of good preachers, to teach & instruct his tennent℄, to whome he hathe beene & is verie bountifull. If the difference℄ betweene the bishop of waterford & him, for some of the land℄ in Lismore, (which he purchased with the rest,) might be compassed, it were A good work, wherein I could be contented to take A greate deale of paynes, and I thinke Sir Richard wold be found both tractable, & resonable, in the busines. ffor the foresaid respect℄, & his other manie good part℄, beinge, both a well stayed, wise, honest, & discreet gentleman, I humblie make bolde to recommend him to your graces good favour, & so doe humblie take my leaue, from St Sepulchers this 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1613.

your graces humblie

att comandement

THO DUBLIN CANC.

LXXIV. FRANCIS ANNESLEY TO SIR HUMPHREY MAY:  
1613.

This is on the second leaf of the same sheet with the preceding.—G.

Honorable Sir, this worthie gentleman, Sir Richard Boyle, beinge nowe to make his repaire into England is accompanied with my Lord deputies effectuall letters of recommendacon, and I knowe well his Lordship wisheth him all good successe & favour in all his occasions there; for he hath since my lord deputies knowledge of him merited so well of his Majestie and the Common wealth, as his lordship hath & doth thinke him worthie of all good encouragement, and this is as much as I need to say att this tyme in regard I knowe he shall finde you favourable vnto him vpon my Lord deputies request; but the opinion which is conceaued here of the many favours you haue done me, makes my freinds conceve that I haue some interest in you, and therefore they pray me to make them knowne vnto you by my letters; and this gentleman being one of my principall freinds, I can do no lesse then tell you what he is, and pray your favor towards him accordinglie: Sir, you may please toremember that att my last beinge att London, when you were sometymes pleased to discourse with me of this kingdome, and fallinge vpon the province of Mounster, I tould you then simply by way of conference, how much this worthie gentleman had deserued in the weall performance of seurall royall english plantations, which he had made vpon his owne land<sup>c</sup>: I doe now againe ingeniou[s]ly declare to you and I am able to giue good instances for it, that no subiect hath or will within the compasse of 40<sup>ty</sup> yeares past & to come, desarue so well as Sir Richard Boyle hath done in his course of building, inclosing,

& plantinge with english, and altogether after the English manner; in somuch as all his land<sup>es</sup> are planted with english Collonies, even in the middest of the Irish Countries, and he hath more & better sorte of English tenannts then any man in Ireland; and you will fynde by him that he is Capable & understandinge in all poynt<sup>es</sup> to do his Majestie seruice: he hath atcheiued an extraordinarie good fortune by his owne indeuours in this kingdome; for which he is envied by many, as all others are in like sorte whose fortunes are advanced aboute the expectacon & good likinge of such men who maligne that in others which they wholly indeuour for themselues. ffor my owne parte I protest if his estate were six tymes as much as it is, I should thinck him very deseruinge of it, for he employes the fruite of it altogether to the strengtheninge & beautifyeing of the Common wealth, and if all others who haue aduanced their fortunes in Ireland would do the like, this Kingdome would quickly flourish. I am farr from envying anie mans good fortune but I loue it esp'ially in those whoe employ it best, and I doe exceedingly loue Sir Richard Boyle for soe doinge; and besides, I haue found him most honest in all his actions, and to me he hath euer beene a very faithfull treue freind; which you know are strong obligacons of freindshipp. Now Sir I haue made expression of my knowledge of him, I must beseech you seriously to vouchsafe him your best favor & furtherance in all his occasions there, wherein he will wholie depend vpon your advice & directions, and I am knowingly assured he will gratefully requite any favor you shall do him, for he is able to do it & he wilbe no excuser of it. theis are only to this purpose and go through Mounster where Sir Richard Boyle imbarques. I pray excuse me in them & them in me, for they are scrib[<sup>l</sup>]ed in haste. Sir Oliuer Lambert goes hence within a few dayes: by

him you shall heare att large. In the mean tyme, I do congratulate your fatherly fruition, do wish you all increase of honor, & will euer remaine

your Seruant in affection  
att all your Comaunds

FFRA ANNESLEY.

LXXV. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 76 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my very worthy ffrend Sr Richard Boyle Kt., &c. del.," and is endorsed, "Ffrom Sir Thomas Ridgway." The red wax seal bears a finely-cut likeness of a stork.—G.

Wourthy Sir: According [to] your reasonable request, I haue hastily scrybled 4 letters, herewythall sent you by your honest agent, viz: To the Lord Privy Seale, the Lord Zouch, Lord Stanhope, Sir Julyus Cæsar. And wyll presently delyuer you one for Anthôny, To accomodate you with any thing needfull & withynn hys power and knowledge. As also To attend you to those same priuy Counsellors. God in heaven send you a happy journey: beware of ye Pyrates (in whose hand<sup>ç</sup> you would be to good a pawne). I haue followed your own direction In wryting them all with my own hand, The superscription excepted (as this bearer sawe). I pray commend my seruyce & honest hart to y<sup>e</sup> right noble ffrend y<sup>e</sup> L. Carew and (as I shold fyrst haue sayd) To y<sup>e</sup> right honourable Erle of Thomond. And so god bless you all & vs all.

Your assured

Louving ffrend

Chichester House

TH. RIDGEWAY.

July 24. 1613.

I would ye<sup>e</sup> would send mee presently (but be secrett) a skyl-

full groundman or Myner, To help : ffor [one] who talkē much & doth lytle to purpose : And heereafter a good hammerman : I am confydent (& now vpon asur'd grounds and way) But It wyll by all probability prove to be as lykely and colorable a favor as most besydes.

To be redd by others and not to [be] red others. [Ridge-way's handwriting is of the most illegible sort : the postscript I have only been able to guess at, and other words are simply chaos.—G.]

LXXVI. SIR WILLIAM PARSONS TO BOYLE : 1613.

This is No. 77 of vol. iv. It is neither addressed nor endorsed, and the half of the signature has decayed away. The MS. Calendr̄er has entered it "William Parsons" = Sir William Parsons, as above. I should have read it W<sup>m</sup> Barry or Parry.—G.

Worthie Sir :

I am Glad such an occasion hath drawn you into England, and doe hope yt shalbe for your good : for my owne part I am there as here. I desire them to do me no wrongfull hurt, and I will neuer aske any thinge of them. I pray you obserue, And beware least he talke of my office for particulars, or obtaine letters concerning me vpon coolerable suggestions : I pray you tell my Lord of Thomond that I haue put his parcells into a pattent, I meane a particuler for a pattent. god send them good passage : If you hear anie thinge of the plantacon of Vlster, I pray you say yt was dispatched with a great deale of paines, and though [I] say yt, dexterity, consideringe the tyme allowed & vastnes of the worke. and yf small errors haue escaped, as I assur you such as are, are but few and smale, yt is no great wonder. I pray you tell Sir James ley, that yf he care for yt, I

I.

Y

wold send him a breeff of all the controuersies which Justice sibthorpe and I ended amongst the vndertakers &c. the last sommer, which were about 200: most of them matters of mistakinge, and onely by priority of cominge taking hold of another man's land and wold not relinquish yt till wee apparantly discovered the wrong. Insomuch as I dare now boldly say there are not foure materiall differences remayning in all the plantacon, and those porteons more than they need to be were they not befallne wilfull opponents: I wold I were with him, I mean Sir James, xxiiij howers. I pray you remember my seruice to him:

Where you move a prescripcon from me, how you may proppound in England for your grace, for proffitt, you will not sett for: my little knowledge shall rather darken then lighten you in that behalf: though I confess I wold venture a censure of follie & presumpon to say anie thinge to you that might come within my imaginacon to conduce to your end; but I cannot aduise anie thinge not already as prompt to you as my self: onely I hope you will haue respect in anie good [*torn away*] talke of Ireland, (as good yt is best you do talke except you talke of papist, &c) that do speake all with relacon to the worth & care of [*torn away*] deputie, and specially you shall hitt an affeccion of his lordships yf you be ready to giue reasons to make way & giue grownd for the plantacon of Wexford. you can tell that all the Coast from the Glinns in vlster to waterford in mounster is planted with English, except that Territory, which was the wisdom of our auncestors to be maisters of that coast, and now the lord deputy hath made that usefull worke perfect: Their Territories nere the inlett from the sea to all the Irish Territories of leinster where birnes, Toles, Cavenaghes of Carlogh, duffin and others in wexford, and so to kinge and queenes

Countie &c and theis Countries Do trewly lye indifferently to annswere them all who are now by this plantacon eternally broken & disappointed. King Richard the 2, saw this well, when he granted the pattent to bellamont, for he trauelled all that tract, landing at waterford. perhaps you shall find them there to clamor against geting possessions before eviccon by law: first, yt is iust & legall because a seisure being made out of the Chancery vpon the King's title discovered by office & vpon auncient records, the land was then imediately in the king's actuall possession: therevpon an order made in chauncery, vpon due proceeding that pattent<sup>l</sup> shold pass & Iniuncons be granted, which was far more then was in Vlster or anie other plantacon heretofore: secondly, yt was of conveinency & necessity for the vndertakers paying a fine & being to build within a few yeres by bond: yf they shold go to an eviccon forme and induce the delaies of law & danger of mispleading, their time might be spent before they cold haue possession: besides their being gavelkind Lands, and so perhaps in one proporcon liverie or lex supposed petty freeholders, he must bring his accon against each of them yf strict rule of law bee obserued: the chardg<sup>l</sup> whereof, whether that [the] land be worth, I leave to any aduerse hearer to iudge.

perhaps you shall hear them vrge and show a surrender accepted from them of all their land<sup>l</sup>, by Plaine Comissioners, employed for that purpose, before his majesties title was discovered. The truthe ys they haue the draught of their generall surrender vnder brisketts hand and Kenneys hand: our late Comissioners entended to haue bin taken from them; but when they gott yt by a devise from Tom Kenney very lately yt was made but the couer of an old booke: for assoone as his majesties title was discovered the office and record<sup>l</sup> found & his majesties

pleasure for plantacon signefied, those former intendment<sup>l</sup> were all evicted & new reward of record, neither euer weare to be, least they might say wee toke advantage of there owne act for the Kinge, but all Cancelled & dismembered : whereof my lord long since certefied the Llords themselues so as whatsoever they will say in grace or affirmacon of that peec of parchement, it is colorable & deceitful ; which you may boldly say, and that they gott yt by decept Vnderhand for a nag to Tom Kenney vpon some crafty conceyt which wee yet cannot rake owt.

It may be you may heare speech of a title for his majestie to the Countie of leytrim, called o Rourkes country. It is true I thinke his majestie hath good title : for sir brian o Rurke being attainted in England, the King granted the land to Teig oururke his son, and his heirs males. He married a wife formerly married to o cahan, in the tower : and by her had one onely son, who is base, and so the land reuerted. It is of the greatest importance to be planted of anie Countie now in Ireland : for yt lyeth as the den of theeues betweene Connoght & vlster and will euer be a gall to vlster, yea & sometyme or other the descencon of all that side, yf yt be not secured with better inhabitant<sup>l</sup> : which yf yt so were vsed wold keepe open both the provinces, in spight of their teethes. And theis beinge the onely things I can remember in the kingdome wheren you are much more insighted then I am or can be ; I now and alwaies betake you & yours to almightie god, with my humble salutacons to the good ladies. At Dublin xxv<sup>o</sup> July 1613.

Your loving cosen euer to be comanded.

W. PAR [*torn away*].



## LXXVII. SIR HUMPHREY MAY TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 83 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To the honorable knight my very worthy frend Sir Richard Boyle," and endorsed "Vltimo Augusti 1613 From Sir humfrey Maye." The red wax seal bears the impress of a squirrel.—G.

Sir,

I was by chaunce from court when your servant arriued there with your faire present of hawkes to his Majestye, so that I could not performe that personall curtesye to you which you desired of me, and which if I had bin there, I would haue donne in the best manner, and with as many circumstances to your advantage as I could. But it was no loss vnto you: for my place was supplied by a good frend of mine, sir Thomas mounson, who servinge the kinge in good place, and remembre that he had heard me speake of you as a man of extraordinary merit in the kinges seruice, very nobly did that curtesy both to you and me, as to bringe your man to the kinge, with many faorable wordes of you and tendinge much to your honour. when I came to court, I renewed the former good impressions which heretofore I had made in his Majestye concerninge you, which I am perswaded you will find in your account, when either your desire or occasions shall bringe you thether to kiss his Majestyes hand. The kinge thanks you for your hawkes and doth acknowledge that it was the fairest present in this kind, that ever he receiued from any priuat man before. I thinke my selfe beholdinge unto you for your remembrance of me. I cannot returne you any thinge but thanks; but I am very willinge to giue you other effectes of the respect I beare you, when your occasions shall require it. For I thinke you to be a very worthy servaunt to the kinge, which

if there were no other priuat obligation to bind me is inouge  
to make me

Your trew and assured frend to commaund  
3<sup>th</sup> August Salisbu : HUMFREY MAY.

I pray remember my seruice to my Lady Fenton, and your  
Lady, and let them knowe that I do not forget the curtysies  
which heretofore I haue receiued from them.

Your man discharged with greate care the trust you reposed  
in him, for there were never hawkes brought from thence  
better conditioned every way then yours.

LXXVIII. THE EARL OF THOMOND TO BOYLE : 1613.

This is No. 86 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my noble & worthy frend  
Sir Richard Boyle knight at Yoghill in Ireland theis," and is endorsed  
"Vltimo Augusti 1613 from thearle of Thomond." The red wax seal  
bears the Thomond shield, very fully.—G.

Noble Knight, I was not at court when your man broght the  
hawkes, but I assure you they were well broght & thankfully  
accepted of by the kinge. ffor your bussines, I hope they  
willbe broght by the assistance of sir Humphrey May (whoe  
spake many good word<sup>e</sup> of you to his majesty) to such a pass  
as in the next dispach you shall find them performed. I expected  
your owne cominge hither that you might kiss the kinges hand  
and soe depart at your pleasure, but your self knowes what is  
best for you, yet my induors shall neuer fayle to doe you all the  
faithfull offices yt may be in me. And soe will euer remayne

Your assured true &  
faithfull ffrend  
saslisbury 7<sup>o</sup> Augst 1613. THOMOND.

I pray comend me to the ladyes, & tell them that my servant hodge is well, but it were not amiss to remove him into a better place. I lent yong fitz gerrald xx<sup>li</sup>, which I pray you to receave of him vpon his landinge there, & to see it conveyd to will greatrakes to catherlogh. I pray remember me to the brave knight Sir Thomas Browne and his good lady, whoe I thinke hath forgotten me; for he doth not asmuch as write vnto me, nor dispatch my man with my haukes vnto me. If you com not yourself, you may send that token which you haue, to sir humphrey maii, & then I doubt but the bussiness will goe forward to good effect and your owne content.

I haue sent you hereinclosed the Kinge & queens Jesses [*sic*] of theire progress, and I thinke we shall stay at the Bath vj weekes, and his majesty will goe downe to newe forrest: By which after you are dispatched at Dublyn, you may cast what time proportionable to this you may meete his highness to kiss his hand.

#### LXXIX. SIR WILLIAM FENTON TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 89 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my very loving brother in law S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight at M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Balles hows near the stocks in the powltry in London these d d," and is endorsed "Vltio Aug. 1613 from my brother W<sup>m</sup> fenton." Two green wax shields.—G.

Brother, The expectation of your comming to court, hath hetherto witheld my writing to you, and wold haue donne longer but that John wattes came to bath to me and showed me a letter of yours, wherein you were desirous to vnderstand of the deliuey of your hawks, which were all safely deliuered thogh not after that fashion you desired: the reason was this, as John came through the contry he heard of the Kings being at A<sup>o</sup>

euer (?), he went thether supposing to find ether Sir humphrey maij or my lord of Thomond there, but they were all at london then : whereupon he went to Sir Humphry maijs brother, who is a groome of the kings priuy chamber, and desired his aduse for their deliury: he told him that it was his best cours to present them with all speed; for the king did know that they were in towne, and wold be much offended if they were caried away before he did see them: wherefore and for that it was your pleasure he shold (if it were possible) present them before the kings owne hawks came, (which came within a weeke after) and to auoyd the hazard of cariing them farther, he thocht it best to follow mr maijs aduse; who entreated Sir Thomas Munson, a frend of sir Humphreys, to present them to the king; and he did it in so good manner, that he drew the king down into the yard in his pantables to see them, who liked so well of them after he had seen and felt them all seueraly vpon Johns fist, that he swore by his sowle, he neuer saw a finer present of hawks, nor better broght, in his life. Sir humphrey receaued his hawks safe, and my lord had his deliuered very well and receaued them very thankfully: he is very desirous to see you, and in my iudgment you shall do well to come hether before you goe to the kings court, that you may of him and my Lord of Thomond who is heere with the queene, vnderstand how to present your self to the king, and how the king is affected to you. I will troble no farther now till we meete, onely let me heare when you intend to come hether, and where you meane to continue till then, for if you com not shortly I will finde you out: in the meane time I take my leave, euer resting to do you service, from bath this 25<sup>th</sup> Augustij, 1613, your assured loving brother

WILL. FENTON.

## LXXX. WILLIAM KEWELLING: RENTS, ETC.: 1613.

This is No. 108 of vol. iv. on a single leaf, one side.—G.

Thes be the rentes that I have receved of M<sup>r</sup> thomas dant xxx<sup>li</sup>: of M<sup>r</sup> James dant xxxviiij<sup>li</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. v<sup>d</sup> o<sup>b</sup>: of M<sup>r</sup> thomas Ruscell v<sup>li</sup>. 9<sup>s</sup>: Receved of John ogellegh for the lands he houlds from gillabey v<sup>li</sup>: Receved the money for the tythe corne xxviij<sup>li</sup>: Receved of Murtove machshee, for lease of the liven in Mosgreay vj<sup>li</sup>: I haue receved of M<sup>r</sup> smyth and John gratrickes of the landes that thay do hould ij<sup>li</sup>. iij<sup>s</sup> & Thay do pay the Kinges rent: I haue receved of John gratrycks, the rent of the parsoneges of balyno xij<sup>li</sup>. Thes is all the rentes that I haue receved at Corke. Recevead of M<sup>r</sup> water Copengar vij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> That maketh vp in all 132—19<sup>s</sup>—5<sup>d</sup> o<sup>b</sup>.

The Rent of Coney 107<sup>li</sup>—10<sup>s</sup>—0. I haue receyved of M<sup>r</sup> pore 77<sup>li</sup>. I haue Receved of M<sup>r</sup> Copengar of Curey glasces, rent xix<sup>li</sup>. iiiij<sup>s</sup>. v<sup>d</sup>. I haue receved of James foster xv<sup>li</sup>. I haue receved of Cornelives gafney v<sup>li</sup>. I haue Receved of heve robardes ij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup>. I haue receved of peter tarlfe iiiij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup>. The holl sum of my Recaytes Is 356—3—10<sup>d</sup> o<sup>b</sup>. I haue paid 333<sup>li</sup> so there is in my handes 23<sup>li</sup>. The money that Com from a letreyes is in my ladeyes handes, for she did receive it. The money that Cam from dermon a ding is [in] my ladys hand, for she did receive it. My ladey did receive Captayn smyth rent, and the rent from stronge Caley, and the rent of Carmvekey. All the moneyes lieth in my ladeyes hand, tell such time as the reste be gadred up. If M<sup>r</sup> pore and dermond woold bring ther money Captayn aderlyes money woold quickly be made up. If it be paid any<sup>u</sup>time this mvnth he will recevit. If not then he will receive it aCording to your derexcones. A Corden to

your derexciones, I went to water ford, and before the day the money was paid, and I did bring my ladey your bonds A Corden to your derexcion. I paid Ser Jepsun 50<sup>li</sup>, your bilden at liesmore gothe forward a paces: the massones will shortly make a End of all ther worke at lismore. The affmes house Is Com all to an hayth Redey for the Roufe. John gyneor hath feneshed the stares and the new stodey, and the great wendou, Next to the Church yeard, and Is nov at woorke on the Next Rom to your stodey.

Ther is no newes to a quaynt you With all. Thus prayen to god to Contenue your helth and a fayer pasege when plees god you do Com I End from youghell the iij<sup>th</sup> of Novembar 1613.

Your worships Sarvant

WILLIAM KEWELLING.

LXXXI. SIR WILLIAM LOVELACE TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 110 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To his honorable and most weruthie frend Sir Rycharde Boyle knight att his logginge overeagaynst Salsburie house in the Strande geve this," and is endorsed "30<sup>th</sup> December 1613 from Sr W<sup>m</sup> Lovelace." The seal is indented on a pasty substance beneath the paper.—G.

Aftere my hartiest commendacions, Sir, I was bould not longe since to commende a servant vnto yowe, whome of my owne knowlege I could not commend but by others reported a man most fitt for youre forrene causes, beinge well experiensed in survayinge of lande: whome I leave to youre good consideratione. But nowe I ame to commende vnto youe this berer, Johne pearce birne, neare me, and my god sonne, whos bringinge vppe I well knowe, knowinge also his parent<sup>t</sup> to be of

most honest conversacione: he I commende as a man fitt to be about youre persone, beinge well sene aswell in his frenche Tounge as the Italion, bothe which he speakethe perfetly; besidē he hathē bine most conversante with those whoe have bine neare officers about the counsell, as Sir Thomas Smithe, clarke of the Counsell, and others, soe as by reasone of his industrie and well writinge, he was vntill his deathe of greatt reputacione with him: since he hathē not bine idle but still with one statte man or othere, soe as I dought not but his experience, honestie and fidelitie, for which I will paune my worde and creditt, will give yowe good satisfacione of his sufficiencie, to whome I would prefere yf youre selfe weare my owne fathere. And therfore good Sir Rycharde, yf att my request yowe will accept of him and soe trie him as long as yowe shall please and finde him fitt for yowe, I protest I doe thincke yowe shall have noe cause to repent yowe, but the longgere yowe shall kepe him the bettere yowe will licke him; for which I will reast exceding & greatly beholdinge vnto yowe, knowinge yowe have and will have need of suche a servant. And soe hoping shortly to see yowe I end and will evere reast,

Yours to his poure in all  
true fedeletie

WILLIĀ LOVELACE.

By conferringe with this birene yowe shall knowe more I came [to] writte.

## LXXXII. ALDENN TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 111 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To his Honored friend Sir Richard Boyle knight at London or else where Theis," and is endorsed "xij o Decembr 1613 From M<sup>r</sup> Alden." Two red wax heraldic seals. The enclosures mentioned are not preserved among the Lismore Papers. —G.

Right Worshipfull, my Loue and service remembred &c. Maye yt please You to be addvized, of the sinister accident befallne me; sithence your Departure for Englande; ymmediatly vpon your departure my Lord of Corke sequestred my chantorshipp, vpon presumption yt was voide by thaccepting the Archdeaconry of Lismore, without *diseen sertion* [*sic*]. When I spake with him, he publiquely (before diurse in his owne howse at Rosse :) bad me gett means of my Master, naminge you, and told me you had not ben so heavye vpon M<sup>r</sup> Clerke, for my sake, as he would be vpon me, for his sake; & yet he sayed you made him spend xxv<sup>li</sup>: he hath of late (at the Instigacon of Clarke) installed (in my place) M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, & soe suffereth me not to be Chantor any longer; without I wilbe tryyt by lawes or compownd at his pleasure; he knowes I am not able to contest with him, (though I suffer neuer soe much wronge, for want of means). Yt is euery Clergye mans cause in his dioces & non questioned but I. He called me heritick befoure diurse Irish in his house at Corke; & saide he would question me for the busines of the Colledge. He said you wer not at my back nowe to helpe me; Neyther had you spedd soe well in England as you expected; but the vice presedent and diurse others, haue done all they may to perswade him, but nothing will prevaile. I was loth to trouble you, had yt not ben that I haue noe waye in myne owne power to help my selfe: he can vrgē none offence



by me Commytted, yet hath he vtterly vndone me, and not me alone, but many other of my frind<sup>e</sup> whoe haue engaged themselves for me : I haue sought by all means to reconcile my self to him, by all submicon, & he refuses ; Clarke doeth soe fare prevayle with him ; more pittie me than can helpe me ; but I wish yt were my case to be envied rather. Sir I haue sent you theis proceedings ; wher you may see their dealing<sup>e</sup> ; I haue sent you likewise enclosed, a peticon which I leaue to your wisdom to considre of. I am vndone for euer yf you nowe stand not to mee. Yf you can (by any means) gett me a custodium of some voide liuinge in the king<sup>e</sup> hand<sup>e</sup> (& lett me finde them as I can) to the valleue of xxx<sup>li</sup> or xl<sup>li</sup> per annum, in the king<sup>e</sup> booke, I will faythfully giue him which doe it, soe much per annum as they are in that vallewe ; I knowe noe one will request any thing of the kinge but for gayne, & I will finde curat<sup>e</sup> (wher of right ther be caws,) wheras nowe ther be none in any of those places, neyther haue the kinge any first ffruit<sup>e</sup>, in any of those places : my Lord of waterforde upon this denys me my Right in Lismore & yet I am to loose my Chantorshipp for that ; but one mischeefe putt on more. I haue sent you enclosed (likewise) an informacon which vpon my fayth I can proue to be true ; which I leaue to your discretion : Sybson (which they sent ouer against you) sent a letter to my Lord, that you hadd begged the Reuercon of his Bishopprick of Corke & Clone, of the kinge, & he doe as confidently beleue yt as any thing in this worlde ; which make him almoste madd : they reporte that your Landes is much of yt giuen to Scotts-men ; but that reporte is but his vent : for the loue of god, haue respect now to help me with all convenient speed, or I am not able to stay in the contry, which will be a discredit to my callinge, & an Aduantage to myne enimes. I haue none but my god, and

yourself, to craue helpe of. *Bis dat qui cito dat*; for the Loue of god lett me heare from you with all expedicon. I would haue come to you, but I am not able for want of means. I haue not six penyworth of Church liuinge that I enioy quietly in the kingdome. I remoued to the Chantorshipp at Carigroughen from Youghall, & all will not please him, soe as I haue lost much by yt. I can write noe more; teares closing the cabbynets wherby I should receaue light, but in the midst of grieffe pray for you and yours, yt our mercifull god may defend you from all your, & his enymies; to which mercye of god I comyt you & yours.

Your assured ready to be  
commanded

FF : ALDENNE.

Carigroughan this  
14<sup>th</sup> of 9ber 1613.

### LXXXIII. THE LORD DEPUTY TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 114 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my verie wourthy friend S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight att london," and is endorsed "3 Januarij 1613 My lord deputies lres. acknowledging the receipt of 400<sup>li</sup> in p<sup>t</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of the Statute staple entred into for the purchaze of his sons wardship." A small wax seal.—G.

Sir, I haue receiued some letters from you since you came to london, but they required rather acknowledgment then annswer, which hath made me thus long silent; and now I can impart no mor by my letters then Francis Annesley can delyuere unto you by word of mouth. The principale matter wee arr to discourse of beinge the retourne of the Commissioners, and what they haue found here. If we haue transgressed, wee are sure to heare

of it, for the complaynant<sup>e</sup> haue not only searched after and ripped up our actions but euen the words wee haue spoaken. I doubt not but they wilbe found vague and malicious wranglers, when their carriage and ours are discouered : they hooold on the olde bias of this kingdome, for beinge themselues faultie they fall to recrimination, thinkinge by charginge other men with fault<sup>e</sup> to excusse their owne. I hope their intollerable and audacious contempt in parlyament wyll not escape deue correction, notwithstandinge sherriff<sup>e</sup> and soldiarrs transgressions were more then they are; and yet in their bitter inuectiues against us, they coulde not saye that euer they complayned without redresse : your neighbour Sir James Goaghs extrauagant Carriage and discourses, declare that his braynes are not well in temper : his report<sup>e</sup> did affright the ladies att Youghall, but his committment here hath somewhat reuiued them and qualified the heate of those that intartayned an opinion that the free exercise of their Religion woulde accompanie his report<sup>e</sup>. I perceiue by your letters that my carriage in the busnies of the wexford plantation was misinterpreted or not rightly understood ther : the Commissioners haue noue examined it at full, and I haue declared my carriage in it from first to last, and by what warrants I dealt therin : if what I haue written be nether reade nor beleueed I can not remoue what is misconceiued upon the clamors of a false and perfidious informer. No great man in England coulde haue byne ignorant of my carriage in that affayre if he had reade and remembred what had byne written and sayd therin longe before these Commissioners came thether, who wyll now impart what they haue found, and if that plantation be dissolved, or altered, I praye God our vlstermen seeke not the like faouere, who are as wourthie of it and haue better tytles to stand on : in this I haue sayd enough.

The ladie Fitzgerralde hath now paide 400<sup>li</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Coppingre hath prayd tolleration for the rest untyll the end of the next terme, to which I haue yeilded sore against my wyll, beinge neuer in greater need of monie since I had first occasion to use it. This is all for the present, and so God send you a good retourne unto

Your louinge and verie assured  
friend

ARTHURE CHICHESTER.

Att Dublyn the third of  
De: 1613.

LXXXIV. WILLIAM KEWELLING.

This is No. 116 of vol. iv., and though it has no signature at the close—or the close is not preserved—the handwriting and odd spelling enable us to assign it to the Earl's steward Kewelling.—G.

Right worthy, In Every letter I haue Receved from you, you do blame me for that I do not write to you at large of all your buseynes. I do not know whether leteres did Com to your hand or no, but in three leteres that I haue sent to you I haue writen to you at large houē all thinges hath gone and now by this my leter you shall vnderstand all thinges at large. for your landes of Coney, her is the names of them that haue them; and the resonn why they had them in, was in Regard that I Could not geet any that woold geue so mvch for them as thay haue donn; on other Resonn was that you in your rent for the rentes of Coney and the landes be-longen to it, you a poynted me to Receve of Everey ploue land vj<sup>li</sup> seven, the to [= two] plou landes that Captayn vgelthorp dothe hould of my ladey: which sum a mounted to clxx<sup>li</sup>: but thay woold paye no more but the rent

that They had mad bargan for with my ladey honora ; which you shall her[e] see what I haue Received of them, and for so mvch I haue geuen them an aquytances tell such tim as god shall seend you over : of Captayn vgelthorp for hallfe yeares rent of three ploue landes viij<sup>li</sup> : Of Brien ager eg, for the hallfe yeares rent of killphillpen iij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> : Of Thomas ffeighe, for the ploue land of killoser iij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> : Of Conagher dalley for killwancley, being on plouland for hallf yeares rent vj<sup>li</sup> : Of Cornelives Credan, for the hallfe yeares rent of the plouland of glan reugh iij<sup>li</sup> : Of M<sup>c</sup>mores ogoe, for the five ploue land that he doth hould for hallfe yeare xvij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> : Of John ffoes [fitz] Thomas, Sankon, for the hallfe yeares rent of the plouland of the torens viij<sup>li</sup> : Of Owen oge a gerey, for the to [= two] ploueland, lanney will and boul[d] o'Donell, for the hallfe yeares rent viij<sup>li</sup> : Of Moreces fices [fitz] thomas, for the hallfe yeares rent of baley bride ij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> : Of John fyces Thomas for the hallfe yeares rent of Class-eganey ij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> : Of Oellever fyces garat, for the hallfe yeares rent of Cnock leeken iij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> : Of John fyces garet, for the hallfe yeares rent of Cullenogh iij<sup>li</sup> : Of Mores fyces John, my ladeyes received for the hallfe yeares rent of baley logan for grascen iij<sup>li</sup> for his fouer shefe. To turlou mackteage as I taket ij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup> : Of davey mackteage for his hallfe yeares rent of oulld Coney iij<sup>li</sup> : Of the tenants of Coney for ther hallfe yeares rent vij<sup>li</sup> : Of Ouen agerey and of Redmond Carey, for the three plou land of baley nannnd the ploue land of baley skurloge and the plou land of baley Cnock viij<sup>li</sup>, and the fouer shefe is worth sum xvj<sup>li</sup> but is not sold : for the ploue land of Gorte ne Capell no rente but the fouer shefe, worth vj<sup>li</sup>, but not sovld : Of thomas fyces mores for his hallfe yeares rent of aharan and Saren tagard viij<sup>li</sup> for the ploue land that the vices preseadant doth hould, I did demand of him rent, but he toold me he had tovld the screve

[ = sheriff? ] his mind and seinces : I haue not seen the screve : Of william horn for his land x<sup>li</sup> : so the holl rent that I haue receeved is cxij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> and the Corne Is worth xxij<sup>li</sup>.

Thus I haue justely and truley sete you donn of your rentes of Coney receved by me. Now you shall vnderstand houe it is lete for this next yeare and to whom :

The ploue land of aharan and Garantagard is lete to thomas fyces mores for 32<sup>li</sup> for this yeare, with to [= two] hoages [hogs?] The ploue land of foren Is lete to John Agerey for 20<sup>li</sup> and no dutey. The plouland of baley brid, is let to Moreces fyces thomas for 20<sup>li</sup> and a houge. The ploue land of Closseganey Is lete to John fyces tomas for xvj<sup>li</sup> and a houge. The plowland of Cnockstricken Is let for xvj<sup>li</sup> and a hougu. The ploue land and Castell of Coney is let for this yeare to master winfilld for xxiiij<sup>li</sup> for on yeare. The ploueland of oull Coney, is let to davey macke teage for xiiij<sup>li</sup> and a houge. The plouland of glanreugh is let to Cnokher a Creadan for xiiij<sup>li</sup> a year and a houge. The to [= two] ploue of langny will and bovll dorell, is let to ouen a gerey, xxviiij<sup>li</sup> and to [= two] houges. The three plou landes of baleno and baley skurloge and baley Cnocka, is let to M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Pore for xliij<sup>li</sup> by the year, but m<sup>r</sup> Carey had the Refucen of it and woold not geve so much. Ther for he had it, but afterward m<sup>r</sup> Carey woold haue had it and then it was to late for wee Cold not breeke ovr word. The thre ploue landes that Captayn vgelthorpe doth hould, doth remain as thay did tell he dothe Com over. The plouland is lete to thomas a feigh for xiiij<sup>li</sup> and a houge. The ploue land of Killphillipen is let to brien a gerey for xiiij<sup>li</sup> a yeare and a houge. The ploue land of the Cullneath Is let to John fycs Gareat for xiiij<sup>li</sup> a yeare. The plou land of baley logan Is let to Tvrlon macke Teage for xiiij<sup>li</sup> a yeare and a houge. The plou land of

killvarelok Is let to Cnoker a daley for xiiij<sup>li</sup> a year and a hougē. The ploue land of Gort-ene Capell is let to Captayn gore for xiiij<sup>li</sup> for this yeare. The ploue land of baley lostey, The plouland of baley macke simon and the plouland of baley Mvrough and the ploue land of Radrvn and the ploue land of Gareyeare, thes V ploulandes Is let to mores oge for this yeare for lxx<sup>li</sup>: and five houges. If I had not seet thes lands to him all that parte of that Cuntrey had been waste for this hallfe yeare. Ther for I hope I haue dun well. What bargan the Screve hath mad with the vices preseedant, I do not knou, nether for the ovld rent nor for the nevve. The ploue land of Coren William horne —xxvij<sup>li</sup>: so the sum of your rent by the yeare is ccccvj<sup>li</sup> and for the mill 46 barells of oteemell besides the four ploulandes to be desposed by your selfe: all the tenantes ar tayed [tied?] from spoyllen of the woodes.

Now that I haue truley serteeified you of the seten of your land at Coney and what Rentes will be du on It, and all so what rentes I haue receved from them, I will now at large serteyfy you as in your laste leter saven on, you willed me, what Is don at banden breges [= Bandonbridge].

Ser, by all the menes that I Covld make, Could I not get in so mvch money by the day as to pay Captayn adderly his 440<sup>li</sup> as I am shuer M<sup>r</sup> parsonnes hath serteeified you at larges, but Goen to Captayn adderly sum fortē or feften dayes before his day, I did in presantes of M<sup>r</sup> parsonnes and mr. Clayton paye him 240<sup>li</sup> and take his a quytnances and his bond of 600<sup>li</sup>, that on payen him the laste of a parcell next folowen, 200<sup>li</sup> more, then that he should procver all such writen as he or Ser thomas huet had on the landes of Covllfadon and so make over to you all Ther Right and Entres in it, and that he and his wife should passe a fine or any other thing that your larned Counseell should

thinke fet for your ashurances, Concerning that buseynes. M<sup>r</sup> Parsonnes mad the bond and my lady had Captayn adderlys letter to shewe that in regard of his promys to you, he was well Contented: sences that tim, I went To banden briges, wher Captain adderly did mete me and ther did he Call all the teneantes before him and I and father nobes and M<sup>r</sup> blacknell and ther Caseed all the Teneantes to tvrne tenantes to you and sete it vnder their handes and his oune hand to it, for a wetness, and did deliver the mill to father nobes to your uces, Ever seences allhalant day: I delivred to father nobes your leter that you sent in Closed in mine: I went to banden with it to see what he had don with the land. The further of it he hath set tell May next, but that was set befor I Cam thether or Elces I wold haue him to let it but tell our lady day: but for the  $\frac{xx}{iv}$  aKeres and the Cakeres next to the house that is not it [yet?] sete and I willied him to let that no longar then tell our lady day by any menes, for that will be a very fine leven to lay to the house: when god send you over. for the mill his ansever is that he will not take it at that rent as you did write to him of, but he doth hope to make you so mvch of it: There is a peece of the weare that is lilke to go to deCay, If it be not mended out of hand: and master becher doth say, That hou so Ever he shall seet a bout the menden of it, he will indite them: at my being ther I had some spech with M<sup>r</sup> becher a bout it, desiren him That in Regard that you wer in England and that it was a thing late ly Com to your hand and that I was not Thoroughly a quaynted with the state of it, That he wold be pleaseed not to trobell nor hender the worke men, for that it wold be no good to him to hender you: but I do perceve by him that there is sum vnkindnes that he doth take that he did send you a leter a bout that buseynes and you did returne him no answer of it, and as



I do thinke it was touchen the feseempell of the lands on that side of the water, for I do perceve by him that he will seell the fee of it, If you will dell in it: and as he sayeth he had rather that you should haue it then any other: Ther is on hayes That hath on ploue land of that land in fee farme that you haue the leces of it and by his leces as father nobes doth tell me, he Cannot Cuyt no wood without your leue but he doth Cut and make greate spyll (= spoil) in the woodes and dothe seell Every day: I do vnder stand that ser dominick Sarsfeld Is in hand to dell for that or the other sid for the fee farm, for as I hier John grue hath ben ther to see and to in quyer a boute it.

for your billden at Youghell, your Tares is set in Culares verey fayer; your stvdey Ended and the next Chambar made verey hansom and set in Culares and the dores in that Entrey between my lady fentvnes Chambar and the hall is set in culares: all the upper partes of the house Is Rou[gh]casted and feneshed, but by the louer gate it is not feneshed. your Tereces in the garden be a Coverin: there is but on to Cover: the vpe parte of your garden next to the wall Is made very hansom and well. Ther is nothing done to the dynen rome at it, seences your going away. The masonnes be stell worken on the allmes house and rovll house but the Rufe Is not yit vp but the walles be heie enufe for the rofe. I do hier that all the rufe is redey and the vper flore. as for your work at liesmore, I Cannot sertefe you for I haue Not ben ther but onces scences Mickelmves but then ther wer maney of the gabell yendes vp.

LXXXV. KING JAMES I. TO BOYLE: FREE SCHOOL AND  
ALMHOUSES, YOUGHALL, 1613.

This is No. 127 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To our right trusty and welbeloved the Lord Chichester, o<sup>r</sup> Deputy of our Realme of Ireland & to our Chauncellor or Keeper of the Great Seale or any other Deputy or cheif Governor or Governors, Channcellor or Keeper of the Great Seale of o<sup>r</sup> said Realme that hereafter for the tyme shalbe, and to all other our Officers and Ministers there whome it may concerne." These notings are also *on verso*, "Of the 26<sup>th</sup> of Ja: 1613. From the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> in the behalfe of S<sup>r</sup> R: Boyle. This of consequence. N<sup>o</sup> 18. Rd the 17<sup>th</sup> of februarie. M<sup>t</sup> in rotulio canc hib<sup>ms</sup> [*sic*] decimo nono die ffebruar: 1613. p me Jacobi Delermam (?). M<sup>rt</sup>e in officio Auditor general p Ja: ware Audit 1613." Though it bears at the end to be "Extracted," the signature of the King is an autograph—very familiar to me.—G.

JAMES R.

RIGHT TRUSTIE AND WELBELOUED, wee greet you well. Whereas our welbeloued Subiect SIR RICHARD BOYLE knight, hath vppon his owne Land, within our Towne of Youghall in our Countie of Corke, at his sole charges, Lately erected an Hospitall or house for releefe of the poore, and a free schoole, with Conueinent dwellinge for y<sup>e</sup> Schoole Master and Vsher of the Schoole, to be kept here: Jn consideracon whereof and to comfort him in so good and acceptable a worke, at his humble suite, wee are pleased and so doe hereby require and authorize you by our Letters patent<sup>e</sup> in due forme of Lawe to be made, to incorporat the said Almes house and free schoole, by what names or titles he shall desier, and to you shalbe thought fitt, and to graunt him or any other person or personnes he shall desier or nominate, a Licence of Mortmaine, to make him and his heires or such other person or persons as he shall nominate to you for that purpose, to haue a Capacitie and to be Lawfully

enabled to haue, receiue and holde to the vse aforesaid any Mannors, Landes, tenementes, Rectories, Tyethes or other hereditament<sup>e</sup> spirituall and temporall, within that our Realme, which are not holden of us in Capite nor by knights seruice, to the Cleere yearly valew of one hundred Marks Currant money of England, aboue all Charges and reprises, and that the said free schoole may be for euer hereafter appointed and made the free schoole of and for the dioces of Cloyn ; within which diocese our said towne of youghall is the principall place Incorporated, and haue such sallarie and fee, for the better enhabling and maintenance of the schoole master for the tyme being, as the Statute in that Case warranteth and appointeth. And that in the said Charter of corporacon, you cause to be inserted all such freedomes, liberties, priuiledges & exempcons as in like Cases are vsuall, and to you shalbe thought meete and Conueinent, and to be past and deliuered him without fyne or fees. And whereas wee by our Letters patent<sup>e</sup> dated at Dublin the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of March in the vij<sup>th</sup> yeare of our Raigne of England, ffrance and Ireland, and of Scotland the xliij<sup>th</sup>, by virtue of our Commission vnder our greate Seale of England, dated at westminster, the second day of March, in the fourth yeare of our Raigne of England, ffrance and Ireland, and of Scotland the fortieth, haue for the fyne and consideracons in the said patent specified, giuen, graunted, bargained and sould, or menconed or intended to haue giuen, graunted, bargained and sould vnto our said Louing subiect Sir Richard Boyle, Knight, his heires and assignes for euer, all that the Barrony, Castle & Mannor of JNCHEQUYN, with the appurtenances, and the late Abbey or dissolued house of Tracton als de albo tracta, with all the possessions thereof, spirituall and temporall, in our said Countie of Corke, and diuers other Castles, Mannors, Abbies dissolued

religious houses, townes, villages, hamlets, Rectories, tiethes, Rent<sup>℄</sup>, reuercons, seruices, Liberties, aduousons, presentacons, Riuers, fishing<sup>℄</sup> Meares, Land<sup>℄</sup>, tenement<sup>℄</sup> and hereditament<sup>℄</sup>, in our said Realme of Ireland, and in the said Letters patent<sup>℄</sup>, or by the words in them menconed & expressed, vnder such Rents, tenures, seruices, couenants and reseruacons, as therein are specified and conteined. And whereas our said Subiect hath for the better effecting of his intended plantacon purchased or acquired sundry other Mannors, Castles, Townes, Landes, tenements and hereditament<sup>℄</sup> in our said Realme, viz from our welbeloued Cosen the Earle of Thomond, the Abbey of Rathbran, with diuers other landes, tenements & hereditament<sup>℄</sup> in his conueighance ffrom the Lord Bourck, the Castle and Land<sup>℄</sup> of Corneueigh and Bally In, and certaine tenements and gardines in youghall aforesaid, or elsewhere in the countie of Corke, ffrom Sir Richard fleetwood Barronet, the Mannor or villadge of Killef and Killuecargy contiening foure plough Land<sup>℄</sup> and a halfe, ffrom Sir John Brocket Knight, the Mannor of Killmolash and Bewley, with the appurtenances in our Countie of Waterford, ffrom Sir Robert Newcomen Knight, the townes and Landes of Tawnagh, ffoorkill and other landes conteined in his conueighance, ffrom Walter St leger Esque, the mannor of Ballyngarry, with the appurtenances, ffrom ffrancis Goston Esquire, the Territories of Clanfynnen and Jneotery, ffrom Captain William Newce, the Towne and Landes of Coolefadda, ffrom Thomas Wakeman, the Castle & land<sup>℄</sup> of Ballin Rea and other hereditaments in his deeds menconed, ffrom Patrick Terry gent, the Towne and landes of Ballyurbyn in our said Countie of Corke, ffrom John Champon, deceased, the Mannor our Signory of Bally m<sup>c</sup> Daniell and other Landes and tenement<sup>℄</sup> in our countie of Kerrie, whereof the said Sir Richard and his

Tennant<sup>℄</sup> are now quietly possessed. And vpon those and other respect<sup>℄</sup> hath bin an humble suitor vnto vs to haue all the preceding graunted him by our Letters patents in his owne name to him and his heires for euer in fee, and to houlde the same and all other his purchased lands, tenements and hereditaments in that our Realme as pattentee and immediate Tennant vnto vs ; At whose said humble suite, wee of our princely grace and disposicon towards him, and in regarde of his many acceptable seruices done within that our Realme, whereof wee haue taken speciaall notice and Likeinge, and for his better abilitie and encouragement to perseuere in our seruice, are graciously pleased to yealde thereunto. And thereupon doe hereby require and authorize you by thaduice of some of our Learned Councell there, that by one or moe graunt or graunts, Confirmacon or Confirmacons, release or releases, or by all or any of them as his Learned Councell shall aduise, you doe passe or Cause to be passed, a good sure and indefeasable estate or estates in fee (without fyne) to be passed by and from vs, our heires and Successors, vnder our greate Seale of that our Realme in due forme of Lawe, to the said Sir Richard Boyle Knight, his heires and assignes for euer, to his & their sole and proper vse, and behoofe of the said Barrony, Castle & Mannor of JNCHEQUYN, with the appurtenances, and of the Mannor and late Abbeyes of Tracton a<sup>ts</sup> de albo tractu, and of all possessions thereof both spirituall and temporall, and of all other the Mannors, Castles, Abbyes, dissolued relligious houses, Rectories, tythes, aduousons, viccaridges, parsonages, presentacons, townes, villages, hamlets, Landes, tenements, rents, reuercons, remainders, seruices, Customs, duties, Riuers, Royall fishinges, Creekes, Hauens, harbours, shoares, sea bancks, Sea Sandes, woods, Court<sup>℄</sup>, warrens, parkes, wracks of the seas, Liberties,

Royalties, priueledges and hereditament<sup>℥</sup> whatsoever, in our said letters patents menconed and contened: or which beinge therein inserted, he shall desire so to haue assured and conueighed vnto him and his heires, with reseruacion to vs our heires & successors, of such and the same Rent<sup>℥</sup>, tenures and seruices, as are specified, now paide and reserued vpon such of the premisses as by vertue hereof, he or his heires, shall desire to be assured vnto him, menconed in our before recited Letters patent<sup>℥</sup>, and no other, with such Liberties, priueledges, authorities, franchises, Royalties and immunities, as are Contained in his former letters patent<sup>℥</sup>, or in any other the VNDER TAKERS pattentes of MOUNSTER, past in the same Commission. And this to be done withall favor and expedicon, for such is our princely grace and fauor towards him. And for all those other Mannors, Castles, Abbies, dissolued Religious houses, Rectories, vicaridges, tythes, aduousons, presentacons, land<sup>℥</sup>, tenement<sup>℥</sup>, Rent<sup>℥</sup>, reuercons, seruices, and other hereditaments, by him purchased and whereof he and his tenants are now in possession, our will and pleasure is and soe wee doe hereby will and authorize you, that either vpon surrender or surrenders or without as his owne Learned Councell shall aduise, that by one or moe graunt or graunt<sup>℥</sup>, confirmacon or release or all or any of them, you doe assure and Conueigh, or Cause to be assured and Conueighed, all the said Castles, Mannors, Abbies, Rectories, tythes, Land<sup>℥</sup>, tenement<sup>℥</sup>, and hereditaments, with the Rent<sup>℥</sup> reuercons and remainders of them, to the said Sir Richard Boyle Knight, his heires and assignes for euer in fee, vnder our broad seale of that Realme in forme afore said, expressing in our said graunt<sup>℥</sup> or assurances, as many of the perticuler names with the continent of euery mannor, towne, village or hamlet as conueniently you may or to you shalbe thought meet, with

reseruacion to vs our heires and successors, of such and the same Rent<sup>℥</sup> and tenures as are now paide and reserued out of or vpon such of the premisses as are allreadie in charge in our Auditors office in that our Realme, and for such of the premisses as he purchased of the free holders, which now are not in charge, neither yeelde vs any Rent at the Receipt of our Exchequer, our pleasure is to haue our Commission Royall reserued where and in such manner as it is now paide, and such tenures as vpon such or other inquisicon to be herevpon taken, shall appeare they are holden by or as to you shalbe thought conuenient, with a sauing and reseruing to all our Subiect<sup>℥</sup> their and euery of their lawfull rights and title. And our further will and pleasure is, that in our said patents and other assuerances, you incert a grant to the said Sir Richard Boyle, his heires & assignes, of the goods and Chattles of persons atteinted and of all fellons, fugitives and fellons of themselues, and outlawed persones, their goods and Chatles, deodands, waifes and straies hapning or befalling, or which hereafter shall happen or befall, within or vpon the premisses, or any part or parcell thereof, and to giue him and his heires power thereby to Create Mannors and freeholde estates of and in the premisses To be holden of the said Sir Richard Boyle, his heires and assignes, by such Rents & English tenures & seruices as to him the said Sir Richard Boyle or his heires shalbe thought meet, with Libertie also to haue a parke or park<sup>℥</sup> & free warren or free warrens as to him shalbe thought fitt. And also to graunt to him and his heires, such Courts Leet<sup>℥</sup>, courts Barons, ffayres and markets to be erected and yearly and weekely holden and kept respectiuely, within the said mannors, lands, tenements and hereditaments and other the premisses, at such plases and tymes as to you shalbe thought Conuenient, and

withall such other and further royalties, Liberties, prehemvnces, fraunchises, immunities, proffits, graunt<sup>e</sup> and benefits, as in such graunt are vsuall, or as to you shalbe thought expedient. And our further expresse will and pleasure is that in our said graunt<sup>e</sup> or other assurances, so to be made, there be no mencon made of those our Letters or warrant or Surrender, least that any defect, error or Contrariety might make our Letters patents to be voide or defectiue. And Lastly, our expresse will and pleasure is and so wee doe hereby require and authorize you, to take order, that in our said graunts, or Letters patents so to be made and past to the said Sir Richard Boyle, his heires and assignes, of the premisses, as before is menconed, that there be a perticular and expresse Clause for the Cleare and free exoneracon and discharge aswell of the said Sir Richard Boyle his heires assignes and tennaunts, as of all the Mannors, Castles, Abbies, Relligious houses, Rectories, Tythes, landes, tenements, hereditament<sup>e</sup> and premisses, and every part and parcell thereof of and from all intrusions, alienacons, fynes for alienacons, Rents and arrearadges of rents whatsoever, other then the rents and Composicon as before to be reserued and sauved to vs, our heires and Successors in our Letters patents so to be graunted of the premisses to the said Sir Richard Boyle, his heires and assignes as aforesaid, and that for the conueighing and securing of the said Sir Richard Boyle, his heires and assignes (and the great numbers of English Seruitors and well-deseruing subiects planted in those Lands) of all our right and title in the premisses vnder the Rent<sup>e</sup>, seruices, tenures and reseruacons aforesaid, you doe Cause an Act of Parliament in due forme of Lawe to be presently transmitted hether that it may receiue Approbacon here, and be retourned thither for the making good of our letters patents to be past in our high Court of



parliament in that Realme as apperteineth. And these our Letters notwithstanding any omission of word<sup>℥</sup> meete therein to be inserted, which neuerthelesse wee declare as inserted notwithstanding any Lease, estate in fee, or in fee taile generall or speciall formerly made or graunted of the premisses, and not herein menconed or expressed shalbe aswell to you our deputie and Chancellor there now being, as to any our deputie or cheife Gouvernor or gouernors, Chauncellors or Keeper of the great Seale of that our Realme which hereafter for the tyme shalbe, and to all other our officers & Ministers there whome it may concerne. Notwithstanding also (the Articles and Commission for the plantacon of Mounster, or any other inhibicon, Contrarietie or restraunte to the Contririe) sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. Giuen vnder our Signet at Royston the Sixe and Twentieth day of January in the Eleaventh yeare of our Raigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the seaven and ffortith. Ex<sup>ty</sup> p May. [The seal is indented upon paper on (apparently) bee's wax.—G.]

LXXXVI. SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS TO BOYLE : 1613.

This is No. 133 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my honorable frend and Kinseman, Sir Richard Boyle Knight at his lodging right over against Salisbury house in the Strand London."; and is endorsed "ffrom my Cozen Lawr Pssons."—G.

Sir, the 3 of this moneth, I wrot vnto you very lardgly by M<sup>r</sup> fish, one of our parliament house: Since which tyme my lady onora hath fully satisfied my Lord deputy, and I haue recceaued your 27<sup>li</sup>, whereof 5<sup>li</sup> goes to my cosin fenton for your interest due at Michilmas, and the rest I haue putt into one of the boxes in your deske, and left the keys of your study sealed

in a sheete of paper with John ffenton : who keeps your house very carefully : but I will giue him no more allowance then I wrote of vnto you the last term ; but I leave him to your consideracon : I leave the money there because the Lord deputy thinks you will land here, and I thinke your occassions in England will haue drawen you drie : This day I receaved letters from Xian, wherein I perceauē that my lady Boyle hath a letter from you to this effect, that y<sup>t</sup> is long since you heard from mee, and therefore you wold not wryte vnto mee ; which is strang neues to me, considering that I haue written to you within euery fortnight since you went, except in the first Circuit, wherein we parted. And now vpon a suddaine, I can recollect to memory thus many letters : 2 by M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe from Corke ; one (with all Condons matters inclosed) by a merchants man of Corke ; one a little before Christmas from youghall ; another from thence, a little before twelftide ; one or 2, the last term from Dublin ; one by the way of waterford, and the last by M<sup>r</sup> fishe, with more that I cannot call to minde ; but I hope that clause in your letter, was rather put in, for want of your leasure to write, then for wante of my letters to answeere : This morning I receaved a messag from my lady Boyle, desiring me to make all possible hast home, that I might with conveniency of my occasvns, for that she had receaued some letters of weight from you, which she wold not signifi by letter, nor imparte the Contents of them to any one till she spake with me ; whereupon I mean to be gon a day before the terme ends : I will take Cormocks whipp [*torn*]. Hereinclosed you shall finde some proposicons for the publique weale, being the worck of my last little vacaton at youghall : yf you lyke yt, you may please to imparte yt to Sir francis Bacon, Sir James Ley, Sir James ffulerton, Sir Humphry May, or any other, to be made his owne, if

he approve yt, so that he that vndertakes yt, will sett it such a way, as yt may finde a succesfull return hither: I desire to be but the comon soldior for the comon good, and let any other be the captayn, and haue the reputacon of yt, if you thinke any thing in yt, worthie of commending over: I euer intend these things with this Lymittacon, to submitt my self, and them, to your better iudgment, to be passed further, or suppressed: Here-inclosed I send you a Copie of Sir James Goughes recantacon, which was yesterday published in all the Courts, and so must be at the assises in the province: Since my last, Two of your men of wexford, haue confessed the accon, and onely desired stay of thexec'ucvn till the next term, referring themselues for matter of equity to the Consideracvn of the Court; and M<sup>r</sup> Justice Lother (your spetiall frend) winked vpon me to Consent vnto yt. To the third bill, *non est factū* is pleaded, with many oathes, that yt was already paid to Dauies, and the right bill cancelled, and that the bill now extant is Counterfeit; but we will get speciall bayle of him and deferr the triall till your coming, for we know not what to say to the point in ysue: And so I rest the 8 of february 1613.

Yours euer at Comand

LAW. PARSONS.

Dublin the 8 of february 1613.

LXXXVII. THE SAME TO THE SAME: 1613.

This is No. 134 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To the 1<sup>st</sup> wor<sup>th</sup> Sir Richard Boyle knight, at his lodging right over against Salisbury house in the Strand London," and is endorsed "from my cozen Laurence Parsons."—G.

Sir: The last term I wrote vnto you at lardg, both by M<sup>r</sup> ffishe, one of our parliament house, And also by one M<sup>r</sup> Jen-

nings, seruant of M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer: yesterday I returned from Dublin hither, where I found all things well, saue that my lady B[oyle], getting out of her bed, and resting vpon a bedstaff, which brake, thereby fell downe vpon the siluer dishes, and vpon the edge of them cutt her knee, which M<sup>rs</sup> Johnson hath in curing, and hopeth to make shortely whole; but the remembrance of the long healing of her former sore legg makes her now to keepe her chamber and observe dyrecons: Shee hath now sent you 150<sup>li</sup> by exchange as may more lardgly appere by her owne letters: William llewellin hath acquainted me, that you had bargained with Ed: Walsh for his house and wall<sup>l</sup> for 70<sup>li</sup>, whereof you paid him 3<sup>li</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup> in earnest before your departure. And vpon the third day of this moneth, Teig o Dae in your name tendred him the rest, which he refused, for that Edward Coppinger of this towne offered him a little more, which walsh accepted, and so passed the assurance vnto him. And when Coppinger was made acquainted with your former bargaine, before the payment of his money, he answered, that you had to much already, and so proceeded. And now, Walsh, having gotten the vttermost he can, and fearing that you will require performance of his bargaine at your return, is providing to be gon for france with the first shipping; whereupon (with the aduice of my brother Clayton) I made a peticon in your name to the vice presedent, laying downe the progress of the matter, and praying a speciall warrant, to stay him, till he answere the bill, and put in sue [*torn*] *de indicate soluendi*, which bill my brother Clayton carried hence to Moge [*torn*] yesterday, and hath promised to return a Warrant speedily which llewellin will see executed: By a letter from my Cosin fenton, I perceauē, that you both haue agreed to lett Sir Robert Jacob haue the house in Dublin vpon the same termes that my brother had it,

whereat I marveill for diuers reasons : first, I thinke my brother will take yt vnkindly being yet vnprouided of a house. Secondly, my lord deputy asked me (vpon some report made by Sir Robert Jacob) whither you had let him that house, and when I answered, that I had no letter from you to that effect, his lordship replied, that he thought yt was a fable, and that yourself wold not now wante a house in Dublin, specially, since the Ladyes were to come vp during the parliament tyme : Thirdly, if he pay rents no better then other debts, he that is to receaue the rent of that house, will (perhapps) repent his choice of a tenant : Fourthly, the Knight marshall wold giue x<sup>li</sup> more yerely rent for yt and reserve your chamber therin : But such fooles as I, may marveill, when such wise men can render better reasons for their doings then I vnderstand : This day, when this letter was thus far written, M<sup>r</sup> Bense arryved with his shipp in the harbor, and hath brought 2 letters from you to lleullin (but none to my Lady or any body els) : vpon which letters, she hath paid thirtie pounds to Henry Hawton to the vse of M<sup>r</sup> whitson of Bristell, and fortie pounds to M<sup>r</sup> Bense, being parte of the sayd 150<sup>li</sup>, that she had promised to exchang vnto you by Blacknolls bill, which you shall receav by this bearer, for the other fourescore pounds, being all the moneys that wee can possibly get together asyet : But whereas you write in one of your letters to William llewellin, that George oliuers letters wold imparte all the particulars of those things Contained in your trunkes now sent, we can heare of no such letters, nor of the keys of the trunks, but we intend to breake them open to morrow, assoone as we can gett them ashore, supposing that the letters are in the trunks, and that you purposely kept the keys, to avoide all danger of opening, or misvsing, by land, or by sea : The Ladies mean to go for dublin before the next term, except they be counter-

meanded by you, which thej hope you will not do, but rather meete them there; from whence no perswacon can keepe my lady fenton, for that She means to see the barn and brewhouse at Rahennj built vp againe, and to Settle that farm in a Certaine Course, for the dischargd of the lows rent, and some other proffitt; and if my lady Boyle shold stay behind her a relaps of melancholly wold hardly escape her, which were great pittie, She being now thorowly quitted of it: I dare not let them know (of anj thought, to lett the chief house in dublin, but reason requires, that we be all subject to your direcons and doinge. At mj taking leaue of my Lord Chancellor on Saturday last, he willed me to write vnto you that he had priuat notice from a friend of his at Court, that you had don him many good offices to his majestie, for which you shold find him a thankfull man, And Sir dominick Sarsfeild being present, was inquisitive to know what my lord said vnto mee, which I imparted vnto him, with no loss in Carriage, and hee seemed very glad of your power with the King; but mj end was, to make him more awefull than ioyefull: There is a sitting appointed at Corck on the last of this moneth. I am glad to see the Copie of your faorable letter from the King. I hope God will make you successfull in all your intendments there, both for your Self and the friends that rely on you: I haue considered how to quitt my self of the interest I pay in London and then to disingage mj friends, that haue long stood bownd for me. And finding means of exchange very rare, I haue made bold to vse this oportunitie, that, seing that your letters by Mr Bense and Hawton, haue stopped from Blacknoll 70<sup>li</sup> of that Som which he was willing to haue receaued & exchanged, Therefore I haue made shift to pay him 61<sup>li</sup> (as if yt were your money) and take his seurall bills of exchange for the same, to be paid to my

Cosin Leigh to your vse. But the true meaning is, that my Cosin shall add Some more vnto yt, and quitt me of that 100<sup>li</sup> for which I pay interest, according [to] a note that I haue sent him thereabouts more particularly : I do not forget the 50<sup>li</sup> that you haue disbursed there for mee. But when I consider of the moneys you haue receaued there, which are answered by repayment here, and of the money now exchanged vnto you, and of your neernes of departure thence as we are put in hope, and of the lyke Courtesies you haue don to others there, to be repaid here, I am very hopefull, that you will beare with me, till my next ability of repayment after your return. And I beseech you, take this 61<sup>li</sup> vpon your self, if my cosin Leigh shold find any difficulty in M<sup>r</sup> Ball's payment to him. My lady Boyle cannot write vnto you as she intended, for her Surgeon tells her, that any stouping will hurt her, but you shall find a bill of exchange for 80<sup>li</sup> hereinclosed, which is the maine drift of your former letter. And this passage hath brought no new letters, but onely to llewellin ; and perhapps, that may make the legg somewhat sorer than otherwise yt wold bee : Shee Remembreth her loue to you in the kindest sort, and so doeth my lady fenton, who puts many blessings vpon you for removing Hodge to deptford, as she finds an intencon, in Some late letter from my Cosin fenton : My dame and I remember our loues and duties vnto you, and I will not so much mistrust your remembrance of me, as to mencon mine owne buisnes ; onely I say, that I will performe what you shall vndertake in my behalf, if my hodj & witts, or fortunes, can reach vnto it. [Curiously enough it closes thus abruptly without signature.—G.]

## LXXXVIII. COUSIN BRIEN TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 140 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my noble and worthy Cussen Sir Richard boyle Knight, one of his Majestys Counsell of Ireland these d.d.", and is endorsed "15 Martij 1613. from my cozen Brien."—G.

Noble cussen, I neede not expres my loue or saruice vnto you in any complementall maner, wherfore I will omett sauing the remēbrance of my loue to your selfe and mj noble cussen your lady, not doubting butt you will take Such course as our busines may be broght to our wishede desires, and that you will certify me of your proceedings there, provising that you ar the onely man wherin I haue all mj confidence. Now I am going to See my brother, with Sir Thomas Browne in companj, and doe mean bj gods grace to be at lymbrick Monday next, where I shall expect your aduice and company for I ame not mj one man without you: if you will apoynt where I shall mete you I shall thinke me selfe hapy In the waie, while I prey remember me to your good mother and the reste of our wellwishers, and soe I remayne not only your Cussen but a

Seruant at your comands

BARNABIJ BRIEN.

Moijswlye the 24th  
of ffebruary 1613.

## LXXXIX. SIR THOMAS STAFFORD TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 141 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my honorable frend Sir Richard Boyle knight on of his Majesties Priuie Councell for these," and is endorsed "20 Martij 1613 ffrom Sir Thomas Stafford."—G.

Noble Sir. I haue receaued your letter, wherby I vnderstand of your safe arriuall there, as likewise of your stay from



Cominge hether : for the first I am exceedinge glad, but for the other I cannot but be sorie, as well for want of your Companie, as for other matters—(concerninge my owne perticuler) wherin no man Could haue stood me more : but Such hathe beene ever more my avers fortune, and doe now rest satisfied, with your Content of your abode there, Seeinge it may not be otherwise : That diuers opinions hathe beene held here, of your Sudden dispatch & departure, with your employment & Secrecie, I leaue to this gent to report vnto you, and as we are not all the children of one mother, So our opinions haue bene deuided ; but if I might aduise you, I Could wishe, that to Such of the Lords of the Councell in whose fauour you Suppose [yourself] to be intrested, to write some kinde of apologie for not takinge leaue of them, which I make no doubt but wilbe verie well taken at your hands ; and such you may verie well doe, haueing so powerfull authoritie to Justifie you therin. Here hathe bene nothinge done Concerninge Irishe affaires since you went, nor wilbe till the Kings Cominge from Royston : here is latly ariued the Lord of Deluin, who purposed (3 or 4 dayes after his Cominge to this towne) to haue gone to the Kinge, but was stayed by a Command to the Contrarie from the Lordes : Sir Patrick Barnwell hauinge taken solmene leaue for Ireland, not omittinge his memorable fasion of the deliberatt maner in kissinge or rather smellinge to his fingers, beinge redie to put foote to the stirroppe, is stayed of his owne accord, to assist the Common Cause ; but the Deputies Cominge is hoped to put some better life in to those affairés, which god grant. The Lord chancelor hath bene verie sicke, but now somewhat a mended : The lord priuie seale likewise both in bodie & mynd, and so contynewes. my good lord of Thomond hathe bene desperatly sicke, of a feaver, a Coold, a stitch in his side &

the Colleck in his gutts, in so much that I protest vnto you we doubted of his recouerie, but now (gods name be prayed) he is past danger, & mendes everie day: Here is Latlie dead as noble & hopefull a yonge gent as this Kingdome had not his like, my lord Harington, whose vntymely Ende is much lamented; but I will leave this subiect, to lett you vnderstand of the busines now a bruinge in france, where, as you haue heard, that diuers of the princes retirde theme selues to there severall gouernments, namely the Prince of Condy, the Duke of Longueville, the Duke of Vandosme, the Duke of Nevers, the Duke of Luxembourg, & the Duke of Boullon, they are now at Mesiers in Champaine, where, at there arriuall, findinge the lieutenant of the Cittadelle to oppose there entrance, the Duke of Neuers (who is Gouvernor of that Prouince) planted the Cannon before it, & did begin a battrie; vppon which, the Lieutenant rendred the place into his hands: Sence which act, the Queene Regent sent to these Princes to require them to make there repaire to the Court, & there to declare there greevances, promisinge withall to give remedie where it required: they refused to appeere, but haue sent her the Cause of there distaste with the gouernment; the heades wherof are these, that they would haue the match with spayne cleane broken of; that the Regency duringe the Kings Minoritie should be in the hands of the Prince of Condy, to whome of right it appertaines; that they would haue an account of the profuse spendinge of the Masse of treasure left by the late Kinge Henry 4<sup>th</sup>; That the Marquis of Ancre, beinge a stranger, should be dispossesed of the gouernment, of Amiens, with diuers other frontire townes vnder his Comaund, and given to Natives; That those of the Religion doe not enioye the pensions, priuelege, & diuers other imunities, granted to them by the late Kinge, & that diuers Noblemen

whose birthe & places dothe make them Capable of there assistance in matters of Counsell & State, are neglected, & not Calde thervnto; all which they would haue reformed: what hath bene the Queens answere to these, is not yet Come to my knowledge, but the Generall opinion is, that these sparkes are like to sett all Europe on fier; which if it happen soe, it will be a good meanes to vent that Kingdome & this, of a number of Idle men that haue nothinge to doe, & lese to lyue one. I should haue tould withall that the Queene Regent sent to the Duke of Rohan, the Duke of Suille, & to the Marshall desdigneires to come to the Court, which they haue refused to doe, fearinge (as it is supposed) some fowle dealinge at her hands: well from france Ill make but on leppe more, & that said in too wordes, which is onlie to put you in mynd of a free & noble promise you made me, Concerninge my Mother, protestinge vnto you, that there is not any thing that afflicts me more, then that I am not more fortunate, for her sake, but Supplie my disabillitie in this, & assure your self that you can never doe it to a man that is more sencible, or more at your Comaund then

your trewly affectionat

servant

THO. STAFFORD.

Excuse me if I haue not made mention of my Lord in these, for there hath nothinge happened sence you went: when there dothe, you shall know it.

from whithall the 3 of  
Marche 1613.

## XC. LECHE, SECRETARY TO CAREW, TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 142 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my hoble ffreind Sir Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup> one of his Majesties Priuie Counsell within the Kingdome of Irland," and is endorsed "20 Martij 1613. from M<sup>r</sup> Leech my lord carews secretary."—G.

Sir, I will not presume to interrupt you in the course of your more weighty affayres with the reading of many empty lines, conteyning nothing but idle Complements: theese are only to giue you thanks for the svnndry favoures you haue already vouchsafed to shewe me, & hartely to disire you to admitte me into the number of those whome you accounte to be moste willing to doe you service. Though I make no question you haue many farre more able men that are at your Devotion: yette I dare speake that much for my selfe confidently, that whereinsoever you shallbe pleased to make triall of me the man liues not, that shall vndergoe any busines of yours with more willingnes: which I rather desire to manifeste by perfourmaunce then by bare profession, soe that I proteste vnto you, I will houlde it as an argument of your loue towards me, if you shall please to make triall of me in the dispatch of any your affayres here. My kind freind M<sup>r</sup> fenton hath done me the favoure to make me knowen to the gentleman, & his wife, where youre sonne sojourneth, whome I purpose nowe & then to visite so long as I remayne in, or neere London. Thus wishing you all happines I reste,

Your readie to doe service,

THOMAS LECHE.

from the Savoye in the  
Stranne this 3<sup>th</sup> of March  
1613.

XCi. SIR RICHARD MORYSON, VICE-PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER,  
TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 146 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To my honorable frend Sir Richard Boyle Knight one of his Mat<sup>e</sup> Councell of estate for Ireland these," and is endorsed "xiiij<sup>o</sup> Martij 1613, from the vicepresident." See Introduction on young Harrington herein and before mentioned.—G.

Sir, hearing you are newlye come home, I will onlye salute you and bid you welcome; leaving farther to trouble you in the midst of many your weighter buysynesses; and althoughe I haue no great desier to hearken after Newes, having nothing to doe abroad my selfe; yet having now lately heard the sad report of the death of the young lord Harrington; which if it weare true I should be hartely sorrowfull for, in my loue to his vertues being a hopefull gentleman; I hartely praye you for my certen satisfacon if you knowe any thing therof, to favor me with the relacon therof; of the circumstance, certenty, and the manner of it: which being for the present for the same purpose recomending me vnto you, I take leaue and rest

Your faithfull and assured frend

RICHARD MORYSON.

Moystir 14<sup>o</sup> Martij 1613.

Sir Richard Boyle,

XCII. SIR DOM. SARSFIELDE TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 147 of vol. iv., and is addressed "To ye honorable Sir Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup> one of his Majesties priuie Counsell of Ireland," and is endorsed "25. Martij 1614 from Sir Domynick Sarsfeyld."—G.

Honorable Sir, I writt onely, to congratulate, your welcome, which to me is as deere, as to enny poore frend you haue:

I,

D D

complements be expired wheare professions of sinceritie, are giuen. Those I knowe, and acknowledge to be pledged to you vpon nyce and religious bounds; death shalbe my wish, before a witting defeccon in the other: this, I write to your person not fortune, for, I vnderstand your extent of frendship, to make accompte of ye last, as an accessarie belonging to ye wourth of y<sup>e</sup> principall. And so hartely saluting you with ye assurance of my Power as you shall dispose,

your verie affectionate frend

DOM. SARSFELDE.

Corck 7<sup>o</sup> Martij 1613.

XCIII. THOMAS KENNEY TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 1 of vol. v., and is addressed "To the Right worshipfull and his approued good freind Sir Richard Boyle Knight at yoghell in Ireland thes be d.d.", and endorsed "17 Maij 1614 ffrom Thomas Kenney."—G.

Right worthie Sir.

It hath pleased god at last to deluer me of the imyent danger wherin I liued euer sithence mij imprisonment, which hath ben this ix monthes, along tyme for noe offence, as it was proued apparrantly at mij tryall; for being twice indited, by twoe seuerall inditures, I was cleared of both: the first by the petty Jurie and the next by the grandiury, notwithstanding Sir Richard Cooper the vice Admerall, vrged soe much as he could against me and threatned the Jury if they woulde not finde me giltie to haue them punished: yet it pleased god so to streinthen them, and they well vnderstanding my innocensie, that they would not alter what they had done, soe that now I am cleared and acquitted by lawe of all suspicion whatsoever: only nowe the keeper detainse me for my fees and other monyes, for my

Loging and meate for all this tyme that I haue ben here : wherefore I shall most humblie intreat your worship to helpe me nowe in this my greate extremety. And sithe I haue escaped the danger of the Lawe, doe not suffer me nowe to perish in so velle a place as this for want of a little meanse. If your worship faile me I haue noe hope of any other. There is one Carre of this cittie that hath ben with me, and tolde me howe earnest you weare to doe me all the good that might be, for which I prosterat mij self at your saruice, and doe wish that som occasione myght be minestred wherin I might shew mij readines to doe you seriuce, weare it the loss of my Life. Lickwise M<sup>r</sup> Carre tolde me alsoe that in regard he sawe me soe distressed, destitute of meate and naked for want of clothes, that he would vpon your letter derected vnto him furnish me with what nessecaryes I wanted ; whervpon I wrote vp to London aswell conserning that as alsoe to put you in mynde of your ffauorable letters in mybehalf, but your worship was gone before the mesinger gott to Londone. I besech your worship to send your letter nowe by this bearer to the said Carre that he may nowe furnish me out of this miserable place, wherin I am like to starue before I get fourth without your worship help me ; for though I haue written to my ffather yet I knowe he is not soe well furnished at all tymes as to helpe me vpon the sudane, nether can his letters doe any good heer, by reasone here is nobody knose him. I am the more earnest to dispach my self out of this place, lest any trick<sup>e</sup> should be wroght against me by myne enemise for my staie here till the next secions : they haue ben about it alredy, which by great adoe I haue stoped at this tyme, but doe still liue in feare that if I continew here they will work it with the vice Admerall whoe is not mij very good freinde. My bouldnes herin is too too vnexcusable but the extremetie of

my wants vrgeth me therto. I doe voue that if your worship doe but nowe helpe me I will herafter liue such a course of Life as that my freinds shall haue cause to reyoyese, and I hope I shall neuer haue cause to truble therin in this kinde; for by gods help I will nowe be as frugall as hertofore prodigall. Thus with my humble duty to your self, your good Ladie and mij ladie ffenton, expecting your worships speedy answer I humblye take leue, with my praiers for your increase of health and mvch honor

yours to be comaunded

THOMAS KENNEY.

from the goale of Lxone [*sic* apparently] the  
xxvj<sup>th</sup> of march 1614.

Ganspey? Plantif versus Jockey? defendant.

The defendant appered in Michas terme last vpon an exigent, and vpon his apperance gott an imperlance vntill Hillary terme then followinge, vpon condicion that his attorney should make ansuere to the plaintiffs declaration the 4<sup>th</sup> day of the said hiliary terme, at which time the defendants attorney, suffered an iudgment by *non sum informat*, with this proviso, that the plaintiffs Attorney Should not take out any execucon, but proceede to the outlarie after iudgment, which cannot be returned vntill the begynninge of Trinity terme nexte, which was done of purpose to delay the plaintiff of his execucon, for that the defendant meante before the returne of the Exigent (which is not vntill *crastino Trinitatis* next), to make some Composicon or agreement with the plaintiff and to withdrawe the writt: per my lord deputies order, we neuer heard of it, for then the exigent chold not haue issued. [*In margin.*] By consent of the attorneis, a *vacat* may be entred of the iudgment if the parties



be agreed or els a writt of error must be brought, and so a *supersedas* obtained, or els the suit must be stopped by some comaund from my Lord deputy.

XCIV. WILHAM PARSONS TO BOYLE: 1613.

This is No. 17 of vol. v., and is addressed "To the honble K<sup>t</sup> Sir Richard Boyle one of his ma<sup>ties</sup> priuie Counsell of Ireland at Youghall," and endorsed "22 Maij 1614 ffrom my Cozen William Parsons."—G.

Sir: Since my last to you the Kinge Convented all before him aswell English as Irish that pertaine to Ireland, into the Counsell chamber, and there in publick hath deluered his definitive judgment aswell tuching the Complaints of parliament proceedings, as the greevances in Irish gouernement: for the first he hath condemned the complaynant<sup>l</sup> of tumultuary rude vndutifull and almost rebellious behaior, with many bitter words of Tax & censure: ffor the second, he hath fully acquitted & cleared the Lord deputie & state, because *nihil probatū*, and hath given the Lord deputie such words of acquitall as might make him yonge againe yf nature were not stronger than art: yf I can before this bearer go awaij, I will send you the Kings speech as yt was Collected by vs and exceeinge well approoued by the Kinge, but yt is yet kept in few hands: And I do here-with send the names of the burrowes disalloued by the King for this parliament, because there charters is dated since the summons of parliament. Whereby you see some mischeif don to you & your frends as the case stands, yf the bushops freinds be stronger: I haue made earnest search for M<sup>r</sup> wakeman, and at last found his sonn, who told me his father was far of in Yorkeshire, so as I cold not go to him, but I caused him to Send the Conveyannce ready indorsed to be perfected by him, ten daies since,

---

and do expect yt to retvrne euery day, though I conceaue some dowte of perfeccion by some words of the Son, because of Some difference betweene him & the two in Ireland; but assoone as I get an answeere I Shalbe ready ether to attempt all other waies of passing yt on here or els lett you know the worst; I told M<sup>r</sup> Ball of your keeping Hamptons cause in the chancery, for which he is very thankfull to you: I haue ben some xx tymes to Seeke your Cosin boyle in black friers, but cold neuer yet see him. I thinke he is least in sight, but his wife I haue often spoken with, by whome I find peremptoryly, that no money wilbe had there of them: and of late my yong maister the son is come ouer, who left word for me at the shop there many tymes that he wold come to me, but neuer came, and in the meane tyme Sent me the inclosed letter; by which you may see no money wilbe had there; therefore I do thinke to borrow of M<sup>r</sup> ball so much as will pay your hoste, because my store will not serue, and I thinke yt ill to leaue that as yt is: I haue seuerall tymes asked my Lord of Thomond for your plate, but he aunsuereth me that you are Cosoned and that he hath the gold smithe in prison for your plate but yet Seeth not how to come by yt and some things of his owne, and more I cannot haue of him. M<sup>r</sup> Annesley saith your busines is remembred, but he thinketh yt will not do, because no others of Ireland will come of to raise the som and take of the emulacon from yours: and for those that you named to me they will not pay the money: The Irish will now be within a day or two dispatched and my Lord deputy I hope within a fortnight: they haue all humbly promised to come to the howss of parliament in Ireland and to allow Sir John dauies Speaker: Suites are here infinite hard to be obtained. The King will not heare of any because the parliament here stick with him and he is in dett, and Knowes

not how to get money. I pray god open their harts to be bountefull, els wee shall starue in Ireland. I cannot yet get the speech: I beseech you remember my euer bounden dutie to my old lady and to your most worthie [lady]: from London 7 Maij 1614.

Your affectionate kinseman euer

W. PARSONS.

Comend me to my brother & Sister I beseech you: I lyke not Sir Jeane [*sic*, apparently] Berries busines: this is a soure & renegant [unregenerate?] tyme.

XCV. SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 23 of vol. v., and is addressed "To my honorable good frend and kinseman Sir Richard Boyle knight, one of his Mat<sup>s</sup> priuie Councill in Ireland," and endorsed "17 Maij 1614 ffrom my Cozen Laurence Parsons." —G.

Sir. I came hither yesternight and addressing my self to my Lord Chancellor, he wished me to aduertise you that the parliament will certainly hold the 4<sup>th</sup> of July, and that my Lord deputy wilbe at Chester within these x dayes, and that the Irish Lordes and other natives, are licensed to return hither, his majestij having heard their greivances and complaints at lardg and my lord deputies answers therevnto: whereupon his highnes deliuered a long and very learned speeche (the natives having first refused to stand to their iustificacons & submitted themselves); which speech the Lord deputij recollected and put in writing and shewed it to his majestij, who approued yt for the nearest Colleccon that euer was made of anij speech of his: which my Lord deputy hath sent to the llords iustices but required them to imparte yt to none but priuie Councillors, and that without copying till he had obtained leaue of his majestij therevnto, which he intended to attempt. But my Lord

Chancellor said he wold giue you a taste of some occurrents out of England, and in performance thereof he sent me this inclosed letter this morning to your lodging where I lye : I heare by others that the Kings speeche had 3 maine points : A sharpe reprehension for their departure from parliaments and offering to laie such vniust aspersions vpon my lord deputy : 2, an applause of my lord deputies integrity & sufficiency in manninge the government here : 3, an expression what measure of censure, and of his royall indignacon they had iustly incurred by their seuerall contumacies, but he wold deferr any infliccon of them, till he saw a further triall of their Conformityes in the next sessions of parliament. And so concluded with requiring the oath of alleadgeance at euery one of their hands, which they haue taken, and promised to attend the parliament and do their duties there : Sir Thomas Lake is sworn a priuie Councillor, Sir Raphe winwood is secretary and Sir Humphry May clerke of the signett : The Earle of Northhampton is well receued : I haue this day moved your wexford buisines in the comon plees, and they haue but till to morrow to speake in arrest of iudgment and execucon, and for the abatement of so much as they can well prove was already paied by the plaintiffs direccon : I do and will press hard for the forfeiture of the one bond, the other being but a single bill, and vnles that wilbe granted me, I will take out no writt<sup>e</sup> of excusion till your coming, consideringe that the parliament must draw you vpp the next term, and little execucon can be done in so remote a place : in this short vaccacon, I cannot come downe, and therefore I stand here ready to make anij prouisions that you direct for your self, or the Ladies : And so I rest

yours Sir euer at comaund

LAW : PARSONS.

Dublin the xj<sup>th</sup> of May 1614.

XCVI. SIR THOMAS RIDGEWAY, LORD CHANCELLOR  
OF IRELAND, TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 27 of vol. v., and is addressed "To my ho: good frend Sr Richard Boyle knight att yowghall d.d. this," and endorsed "17 Maij 1614 from my lord Chancellor." The handwriting of Ridgeway is slovenly and formless and difficult to make out.—G.

Sir, M<sup>r</sup> attorney of Mounster desyred me wryte nowe to advertise you of such neues as are arryved heere, & how soone wee expect ye Lord deputys arryving. To the first of these, I must not assuer you so fully as I wold, for the Lord deputy hath sent vs a copie of the Kings speche to the llords & Recusent gent but with all hath charged vs, not to give a Copie to any, nor to show it to any, but privie consellers, Therefore till I see you, thus much, in general ability: It is a speech so wise & so Juditious every way, convincing the[m] of there Contemptuous Courses, that if Solomen were alyve, & had that subiect to handle, he colde not possibly have exceeded that wee haue received: besydes the speech is large, omitting noe perticulers [of] offences comytted eyther, & censhering all; therefore feede your self, with a longing desyre, to see that discourse vpon such a subiect as you never heard the like, & so soone as I see you I will ease you of the longing. To the next, I answer you, that I can not yet serteynly tell you the tyme when his lordship wilbe at the watersyde, but as I concepte & think, it wilbe about 20 dayes hence; but his lordship writs that he him self must fraim his dispatch & solliciting, or els he may tary as longe as therle of Thomond tarys; but withall such shewes how weary he is of a courtiers liffe, that he longes to be in Ireland, & will hasten his dispatch, & in good fayth wee are as weary of our charg as his lordship of his courtiership. This is as much as I

I.

E E

can write in satisfaxtion of your desyer. And so with my right hartly comendations to you & your wyve, J comend you all to the Lords keeping & best blessing, from sepulchers the 11<sup>th</sup> of May 1614.

your affectionate frend

THO. DUBLIN, CANC.

XCVII. SIR GEORGE SHERLOCK TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 40 of vol. v., and is addressed "To the Right wo<sup>r</sup> my very worthy freynd Sr, Richard Boyle knight one of his Mat<sup>s</sup> pryvyie Counsell in Ireland," and endorsed "23 Maj 1614 from Sir G. Sherlock."—G.

Worthie Sir, I am glad of your saufe aryvall with the increase of your credyt. I went yesterday purposely from leytrym thether to mocollope, hearing that the vicepresydent and you were ther both, to shew my love & to confere with you: my tenant John fitz Rychard Butler att carryntubbye, informs me of late that besydes the former incrochement that philip mac Conochor hath don vpon the said lands, that of late he hath taken away the whole moore, being alluayes without doubt in the possessyon of the said land as per [grant?] thereof; onely presumyng vpon his lord & m<sup>r</sup> the lord of dunboyne, & therefore I think ytt fitt you presently procure proces against him in the name of the said tenant, who tells me, yt is very aparant in the country his manyfest incrochamant: the partye is a stubborne clannysh churle, therefore I wishe that you would take present order for him: Sir wyshing you all increase of honor as to my assured & unfayned frynd, I euer rest

your worships euer to vse

GEORGE SHERLOCK.

the 22<sup>nd</sup> of May 1614.

## XCVIII. SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 42 of vol. v., and is addressed "To my honorable frend & Kinseman, Sr Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup>, one of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> priue Councell for Ireland," and endorsed "26 Maij 1614 . . . from my Cozen lawrence parsons."—G.

Sir, To your former letter I sent a full answere by Monday: To your last, I answere, that the inclosed note is the best satisfaccon I can giue you touchinge Ensigne Crokers buisines, vnles my lord deputies order, which you mencon, were to be shewen, whereofe wee neuer heard of before: For the Copie of the lease you sent, M<sup>r</sup> Cheif iustice and M<sup>r</sup> Bolton, are so concurring and cleere of opinion, that the non performance of the promise which is a condicon in law is such an absolute avoidance of the estate, as they wished me to aske no further, nor that you shold make any doute thereof: M<sup>r</sup> Briter saieth, that Sir John Everard left him Baggotts bond, but he cold receaue no money thereupon, neither can I put yt in sute, because he hath left it at waterford, and without veue thereof, I cannot Certainly declare; but he promiseth to bring yt next term. And in the mean time I haue bin at his house to demaund yt, but he wold not be seene; but yt shall cost me another iourney or 2, to gett an answere from his owne mouth: In the last packet out of England 4 dayes past, newes is come, that Sir John Everard is Comitted to the Tower, Sir Christopher Nugent to the fleete, Sir Christopher Plunket to the gatehouse, M<sup>r</sup> waddinge to another gaole in westminster, and some others, whose names are not published, to other goales, but euery man in a seuerall place, and all the native lords, are comaunded to attend *de novo*: yt is thought this will make my lord deputies return more vncertaine and tedious, but I heare no lettres to the contrarij, but that he is expected at chester the next weeke: Frier Steward,

of whom I wrote last, is sent prisoner to the kinge, being taken here, by mark<sup>q</sup> advertised from the king: And there is one Frier Allen taken 3 daies past; and Comitted close prisoner to the castle, after a long tyme spent by the Councell in his examinacon: I haue receaued your rent of M<sup>r</sup> Jones, and if you please to appointe mee to pay my brother Glegg out of yt, I will: Alsoe M<sup>r</sup> Croe demands some money of me, which you promised to pay him this term, as he saieith: In the distribucon of your younge horses, I beseech you remember me, for I shall extreemly wante a winter geldin the next yere, vnless you supply me, that neuer yet fayled me in my need; In my last I wrott vnto you how Talbott had proved 20<sup>li</sup> paid to wadding by the appointment of dauies; since I moved to haue execucon for the residue of the forfeiture, and that to rest till you came, or disproved yt. And M<sup>r</sup> Justice Lothor did yeeld therevnto, but the rest wold not, but onely giue execucon for the other 20<sup>li</sup> in the Condicon, and damage after x<sup>li</sup> *per centum*, besides costs: I told them, that the whole forfeiture was due by law, if onely a moyety of the som in the condicon were vnpaid at the day, which stands confessed, and the carriag of the cause on their side deserved no fauor, and if mercy were to be shewed, yt was to come from you to whom the forfeiture was legally accrued: whereto one Parris, a sawcy attorney for them, replied, that he wold not put his clients into a Lyons mouthe; I told him, that speech ill became him to vse of you, and shold not pass with him: he answered, that his Sword was as sharpe as mine, with some other circumstances that I will imparte to you at our meetinge: But perceiving the courts disposicon by reason of the proofes he made, which we know nothing to gaine saie, I haue suffered that iudgment to stande, and I will take forthe no such execucon without your direcon, because you so often write, that you



expect the whole forfeiture of that bond, and that the rest are single bills : vpon one wherof, we haue taken execucon, for the som therein comprised, and damages after x<sup>li</sup> *per centum*, besides cost<sup>e</sup>, and we haue (as we must) directed yt to the sheriffs of dublin, where the accon was laied, who returning a *non est inventus*, wee shall haue a testatū into the county of wexford : my labor hath bin as great, as if I gaue you a better account of the buisnies. This inclosed letter to the vice presedent concerneth some buisines from the llords iustices to him : I pray you send yt away speedely : This halfe sheete was casually torne from the other, but I know you stand not vpon form : And so with my duty to the ladies & yourself I rest

Yours euer at Comaund

Dublin, 22<sup>o</sup> Maij 1614.

LAW : PARSONS.

XCIX. SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS TO BOYLE : 1614.

This is No. 43 of vol. v., and is addressed, "To my honorable kinseman Sir Richard Boyle knight one of his Majesties priiue Councill in Ireland at youghall," and is endorsed, "28 Maij 1614 ffrom my Cozen Lawrence Parsons."—G.

Sir, By this inclosed copie, which Sir Thomas Ashe even now gave me to write out, and send vnto you, you shall see the best tract of Irish occurrents that I haue lately seen written out of England. you shall see your self and me cashired out of the parliament house, not purposely, but casually ; and I can thinke of no means of restitucon, except you can deale with my lord deputy, by letter before hand, that we may be inserted into some of the new elecons, which must needs be made, aswell to supply the false returnes menconed in this letter, as the death of Sir John Bowrchier, & others, and the absence of some burgesse out of the Kingdome, or the imployment of some others, that

(perhaps) cannot be spared from their chardg (as our vice-president) and such lyke : I aime at a restitucon for no other end, but to do you a faithefull office touching Lismore, wherein you must bethinke your self to make a strong partie, for you may be sure, that the Bushops will make vse of all advantages, and labour many voices : I haue this daij learned, that the cause of those Knights and burges comittments, whereof I wrote to you this morning by G. Boyles boy, is this, that after they had receaued a gracious farewell from the King, his majestie was aduised, to send for them againe, and to haue them subscribe to an allowance to haue Sir John Daiues their speaker, which they refused to do, contrarij to their former promise. And besides, they peticoned to haue all excommunications of natives vacated, and all fines imposed on them remitted, with many other insolent proposicons : whereupon they were committed, as the cheiff actors ; and all the native Lords are bound in 2000<sup>li</sup> apeece, not to departe the kingdome without his majesties licence : but the ysue thereof is yet vnknowen, onely it is reported, that the King is much incensed with their insolency and stubburnnes : when I heare more I will aduertise you. My lord chancellor lookes to heare from you, And if you cold send him iome good tobaccho it wold be very acceptable : I heare nothing of Bluet, but my lord hath promised, that he will pass no order against Thomas fitz Danniell, till I be called to yt ; yet fearing Butlers priuate working, and my lords memorij, having the whole burden of State buisines lying vpon him, I haue caused John Power to make my lords secretarij a watchman in that behalf : And so remembring my duty to the ladies, & your self, I rest

yours Sir, euer at comaund

LAURENCE PARSONS.

Dublin the 22<sup>th</sup> of Maij 1614.

## C. JAMES I. TO SIR JAMES SEMPLE: 1614.

This is No. 66 of vol. v., and is endorsed, "The Coppie of Sir James Symple's Ire Dated Newsted the xv<sup>th</sup> day of August in the xij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Raigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the xlviij<sup>th</sup>."—G.

James Rex

By the Kinge.

Right trustie and welbeloued, wee greet you well, whereas by our letters vnder our priue signet, bearenige date in May in the fiftē yeare of our Raigne of England, at the humble suite of our servant S<sup>ir</sup> James Symple, knight, wee did require and authoriz you to make a graunt, by letters pattents vnder the great seale of that our Realme, vnto our welbeloued servants S<sup>ir</sup> James ffullerton Knight, James Carroll Esq<sup>re</sup> now knight, & Eusebius Andrewes Esq<sup>ur</sup> and their heires, beinge persons nominated in trust for the said S<sup>r</sup> James Symple, and in consideracon of his longe and faithfull service done vnto vs, of all & euery such Mannors, castles, Lands, Tenements, and hereditaments as in our said letters are menconed, lyinge within the country of Carbre, & the Islands therevnto neere adioyning, in our province of Mounster in that our said Realme, wherevnto wee had anie right tittle or interest by anie waies or meanes, ether in possession revercon or Remainder, And wheras the said S<sup>ir</sup> James ffullerton and Eusebius Andrewes are now resident in this our kingdom of England, so as the said graunt cannot bee so conveniently made vnto them and the said S<sup>ir</sup> James carroll as wee then intended, wee are now therefore graciously pleased, and doe hereby require & authoriz you notwithstandinge anie our former letters in that behalf, in consideracon of the service of the said S<sup>ir</sup> James Symple, to cause to bee made & passed a graunt or severall graunts, by letters pattents in due forme of lawe, by thadvise of some of our learned counceill there, from

vs, our heires & successors, vnder the great seale of that our said Realme, without fyne, and therein & thereby to graunt release and confirme vnto the said S<sup>r</sup> James Symple his heires & assignes, or to such person or persons, his heires & assignes for ever, as hee the said S<sup>r</sup> James Symple shall nominat or appoynt in wrytinge vnder his hand & seale, All & euery the Mannors, Castles, Townes, Villages, hamletts, lands, Tenements, rents, Arrerage<sup>℥</sup> of rents, advowsons, services, Royalties, fishings, wrecks of the sea, waifes, straies, courts perquisits & proffitts of courts, tolles, proffitts, comodeties and heridatements, whatsoever, and of what kynd soeuer, and euery or anie parte or parcell thereof, of or within the said Barrony or country of carbre, or the bounds lymitts or circuits of the same, or the Islands neere therevnto adioyninge, with all such liberties, proffitts, comodetis, powres, ymunities, and benefitts in as la[r]dge & ample maner as in our foresaid letters are expressed or menconed, together also with powre in each of our said graunts by vertue of these pattents to bee past, to make & creat and to haue & keepe within the said Mannors, lands, & premisses, or in such Mannors as you shall thinke fitt newly to create, or other lymitt<sup>℥</sup> to bee assignes by you there, such courts Leets, or courts in nature of courts baron, ffaires & marketts, with courts of pypowder<sup>℥</sup> tolles & customes, at such tymes & places, as to you shalbe thought fitt : And our expresse will & pleasure is, And so wee doe hereby require and authorise you for the better effectinge of the premisses, and setlinge of the said country if needs shall require, to cause to bee accepted to our vse all such surrender or surrenders of & from all & euery such person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, or otherwyse, of all & euery or anie the foresaid Mannors, castles, lands, heridatements & other the premisses haucinge or pretendinge interest possession or estate therein, as

the said Sir James Symple shall nominate or appoynt, vnder his hand wrytinge as aforesaid vnto you : And afterward, without menconinge the said Surrenders or anie of them, or anie speciall tytle of ours to anie the said lands, to make a graunt or severall graunts by letters pattents as aforesaid vnto the said Sir James Symple or to the person or severall persons to bee nominated by him, his and there heires & assignes as aforesaid, of all or such parte or parts of the premisses as to you shalbe thought meet, reservinge to vs, our heires & successors, for & in respect of the premisses, all such tenures, Rennts service & composicons as are now ansewerable or paieable vnto vs for the same, except you shall see cause either to alter anie of the tenures, accordinge to the quallity of the lands that are to bee passed or to increase anie of the rents for our proffitts, wherein by these pattents wee are pleased to giue you full authority & powre. But our pleasure is that the same rents shall not bee reserved as one entire rent, but to bee devyded, and respectiuey apporconed by you, vppon or for each particular mannor, or parcelle of land soe to bee graunted from vs as aforesaid as to you shalbee thought meet, *and with a remission or freeinge* of all the premisses of and from all formor intrusions, alienacons without lysence, or anie other claime or challenge of vs, our heires or successors, in anie manner of wyse, for or in respect of the premisses, or anie parte or parcell thereof: and whereas wee are informed that certen cheefe Rennts & customes of Beeves and other things are yearely levied vppon the said Territory, by Sir John Jepson Knight & some others, which will much interrupt the peaceable settlement of those lands if they bee not by composicon or otherwyse extinguished, wee doe hereby require & authorise you to vse your best endea-  
voure, by composicon or otherwyse to bee paid & discharged by the inhabitance [*sic*] of the said lands, whereby they maie from

henceforth, bee freed from all rents and cheeferies, [= chief rents ?] except onely such shalbe reserved vpon them to vs, our heires and successors, as aforesaid ; And these our letters shalbe as well to you our deputy & chancellor of our said realme of Ireland now beinge, or to the deputy chauncellor or keeper of the great seale [of that] Realme that hereafter for the tyme shalbe, and to anie other to whome it maie appertaine, and to euery of them, a sufficient warrant and dischardge on there behalf : Given vnder our signett at Newsted the fyfteenth daie of August in the tweleventh yeare of our raigne of England, ffrance, & Ireland, and of Scotland the Eight & fforteeth.

To our Right Trustie & welbeloued the Lord Chichester our deputy of our Realme of Ireland, and to our chauncellor of our said Realme now beinge, and to the deputy or ther cheife gouernore or governnors chauncellors or keeper of the great seale of that Realme that hereafter for the tyme shalbe, and to anie other to whom it maie apperteine, and to euery of them :

Copy p me JACOB RECKMAN.

Eli in offic. major : rotulor.

#### CI. FRANCES MICHELL TO BOYLE : 1614.

This is No. 78 of vol. v., and is addressed, "To my honorable frend Sir Richard Boyle knight," and is endorsed, "30 Januarij 1614 ffrom m<sup>r</sup> ffrances Michell,"—G.

Sir, my only sonn is by me brought to spend some time in Ireland to learne to repaire his defects in breedinge. Cast your eye on him, as I would on yours if yours required it here of me : I geive him a competent allowance to support life vnder a low saile : for my desire is he should loose him self, not thinking vpon me or how he may live in time to come here, but how

his allowance will hould out there. As two strings to the bowe, I have written to my lord Deputy, to receive him into [his] household, and yet am in a kind of doubt that except my lord should take him nere him, yf left at large, he may but wast at large, and cut a large cote without cloth : and therefore I am most earnest : My other stringe's your self, with whō (if you be not cloyed with others) or that you would cast a seruece eye on him, I conceive it would be much better for his future good to serve your houshold. If you will doe me that grace I will doe you a dubble respect any way that you require me here, as you shall comande, to a double valewe : he is not fitt for the vniversity, nor fitt for Lawe, nor yet as yet for Court service : his breeding hath bene so vaine, as I am ashamed he should be put here (as I might well) in any eminency, and for want of education shame me. And so I take leave, and rest at  
your comaundment assured

FRA. MICHELL.

from my hous this 10<sup>th</sup>  
of November 1614.

## CII. LORD ROCHE AND FERMOYE TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 119 of vol. v., and is addressed, "To my ho<sup>ll</sup> & aproued kinde frend Sr Richard Boyel Knight one of the priuie Counsell of Ierland theis in haste," and endorsed, "27 Januarij 1614 ffrom my lord Roche."—G.

Honorable Sir, I haue imploied such as I thought to be of good crediete with Captayne Adderley vnto him for the hundreth pounds I desired aswell to paye Captayne Smyth as to supply my present vrgent occasions In Dublin, & he answered it can not be till the assizes : at which tyme Sir Thomas Roper promiseth to paie him ; & other waies I sought for money as

you shall knowe vpon our meeting & could noe waie preuaial, wherby I can not perfourme with Captayne Smyth as I am bound & doe desire ; & therefore doe praie you hastely to vse some meanes to excuse me of that burden ; & what you shall vndertake, I will Godwilling, see it truely performed, & you shall fynde none so readie & willing to obserue & respect you more iustly then myselfe in what you will haue me doe, as I hoape you found me hetherto :

I haue written to my lord Deputy to excuse my apperanse the begining of this session of parliament, & yet receiued noe answer, but in regard I here of noe prorogation I knowe I must make a Jorney thether, & doe earnestly desire to see your selfe before my departure aswell to confer with you aboute thenclosed (which you shall returne in your answer) as of diuers other matters of moment concerning vs both, & I would not spare my one Jorney alongest, yf it were not that I am not so furnished with ryding as I should or wish to be ; & nevertheless yf your health will require my Jorney alongest, spare me not, for I prefere your welfare & health before my ease & all the horseflesh in the countrey. So with my true loue & best wishes to your selfe, my good ladies, all the Children, my Cousen Fenton & his litle M<sup>rs</sup>, I remaine

Your euer assured & affectionate frend

D. DE ROCHE & FERMOYE.

Castletonne this 25<sup>th</sup>  
of Januarij 1614.

Post[script] I would not haue you be bould to come abroade till faierer weather cam on, & therefore appointe the tyme of my coīing to you.



## CIII. CORNELIUS GAFFRYE TO BOYLE : 1614.

This is No. 122 of vol. v., and is addressed, "To the honorable Sir Richard boyle knight geove this in yoghall," and is endorsed, "29 Januarij 1614 ffrom M<sup>r</sup> cornelius [Gaffrye]."—G.

honorable Sir, att my last beinge in yogholl, when you tould me that you would be att Tallogh the next wednesday, I did forgett to desyre you to take my poore house in your way, wheareby my wyfe might provyde adish of broth for you after Cominge frome the Coulld mountayne, and after your hard fitt of sicknes in the weakest and hardest tyme of all the yeare : Thearefore I thought good if you please to entreate you to take this way, & I wilbe redie to attende you as early as you will, if the weather serue ; for I knowe you shall haue manye bussines to doe after you Come to towne and no leasure to eate nor drinke. Cravinge pardon for this my boulldnes, I Comitt you & yours to the protection of the allmightye god & restinge euer as one that wishes as well to you as to himself,

CORNELIUS GAFFRYE.

Tircullin the 28<sup>th</sup>  
of Januarie 1614.

CIV. REV. ROBERT POTTER OF TALLAGH TO BOYLE :  
1614.

This is No. 134 of vol. v., and is addressed, "To the Honorable S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle Knight, one of his Maties priuy counsell of Ireland these," and is erroneously endorsed, "30 Januarij 1614 ffrom M<sup>r</sup> Potter of Tallagh," the actual date being Feb. 3.—G.

Health in Christ Jesus, Right worshipfull, (first rendering thanks to Almighty god for the recouery of your health)

whereas there was a Complaint Concerning M<sup>r</sup> Archdeacon and my self for our continuanc so long in yowghell and especially vppon parte of the sabaeth att my last being there; I desyer your worship to vnderstand thatt yt was my purpose to haue returned to Tallagh on the Satturday butt that one Coppinger the water baylife stayed me so late with promises of payment of monyes which he ought me, thatt I could not trauell. The next morning very early my horse being redy M<sup>r</sup> Archdeacon vppon intreaty stayd me to bee a wittnesse betwixt him and two others in a bargin agreed vppon; yt was so longe before the matter was finished as I thought the sermon was ended. I desyer your worships pardon heerin. I haue neuer this seuen yeares committed the lyke nor yf god please will not in seuen more: yt is knowen thatt I preach two sabaeths at Tallagh, the third at Mogely through the yeare, reade prayers att bothe: I am not able to hire a curate. I would haue come to youghell in the begining of the weake, butt that your worship was expected on Weddensday. Thusse desyryng your faorable opinion of me; praying to god for all happines to you and yours I euer rest

your worships to be commanded ROBERT POTTER.

Tallagh february 3, 1614.

CV. SIR WILLIAM USCHER TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 137 of vol. v., and is addressed, "To the right worshipfull my very worthy frend S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup> & one of his Mat<sup>ies</sup> privie Counsell," and endorsed "x<sup>o</sup> february 1614 ffrom Sir William vscher."—G.

Sir, I receaved your letter by this bearer M<sup>r</sup> Snowsell, together with your token, which is so good in the infancie as I can not doubt but that it wilbe very good when it cometh to

full age. I send you here inclosed your warrants of impost as you desyred. here is no newes but that Sir Richard Cooke & his lady are lately arived, who bathed him selfe in holy well at this now Cominge through wales, which I thinke nether you nor I durst do. I can not court you now with many complements, for I haue bene busie all day & it is now very late, my eyes dull, & this bearer in hast : Lett me intreate you therefore in one worde to remember my hartiest salutations to your selfe, both my lady gossips & my daughter : And so I rest

yours faïthefully at command

WILLIAM VSCHER.

from Dublin this  
7 of february 1614.

CVI. WRIGHT TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 141 of vol. v., and is endorsed, "M<sup>r</sup> wrights Relacon of M<sup>r</sup> Pynes speaches against me."—G.

february 11<sup>th</sup> 1614. The Cheife enformacon of M<sup>r</sup> Pynes where vnto the Lord deputie most excepted: was that Sir Richard Boyle maintayned honora to followe the suite against him; & from tyme to tyme doth supplie her with money, & that for prooffe thereof he alleadged at the councell table; to Sir Richard Boyle himselfe, he knewe when Sir Richard gave her iiij<sup>li</sup> at one tyme that he could not denie; & further affermed to the Lord deputie & councell that he could prove that Sir Richard had taken a lease of killcoran of Edmund m<sup>o</sup> Shaine, & had also made another lease therof to M<sup>r</sup> Ball: which he could proue by good witnesses.

## CVII. LORD ROCHE AND FERMOYE TO BOYLE: 1614.

This is No. 159 of vol. v., and is addressed, "To my honorable worthy friend Sir Richard Boyel Knight at his howse in yoghall theis with speed," and is endorsed, "28 ffebruary 1614 ffrom the Lord Roche."—G.

Honorable Sir, my staie in Dublin was longer then I expected, & am thanckfull to my lord Deputie in all my progres as you shall knowe vpon our meeting, which I desire to be when your leysure may bringe you to the borders of Talloe, for I found by priuat conference, & other ocsecaccons [*sic*], that the letters you sheowed me in your studie wer strawngely & diuersly placing vpon you, which did altogether proseeede through enuie: which I wish rather to attend you frome such as are malliciouslie bent, then that they should euer haue cause to pitte you: I haue bein allwaies wher occasion was offered *semper idem* to you, & I finde my competitor to be as farr against you as he durst & farther then he can iustefie: the particulars I omitt to our meetinge. I would put you in mynde of his Majesties Edicts for obseruinge the lent, whose comaunds I would haue to be tender with you & your househould & to obserue it, excepting such as should be sickely, or whose constituson of health may not beare eating fysh: which I wish for your good, & assuring it my selfe it wilbe wel taken, for my Lord Deputie is resolued to hould that course with his househould & in Dublin: the Riuer faiels vs altogether this yeare, wherby I must intreat my frends to remembre me as they may conveniently: I beseech you remembre my vnfeigned loue & best wishes to both the Ladies, all your Children, my Cousen Fenton & his litle M<sup>rs</sup>: so I remaine  
your euer assured & affectionate friend

D. DE ROCHE & FERMOYE.

Castletonne this last  
of February 1614.

write to me the tyme of your coming to the borders of Talloe, wherby I should not faiel our meeting, or yf you will haue me come to you elswer or thothor alongest I shalbe readie.

CVIII. SIR RICHARD BOYLE TO MORGAN POLDEIN: A LOAN.  
1615.

This is No. 4 of vol. vi., and is endorsed, "Mr. Morgan Powlden his acquittance for 200<sup>li</sup> I paid him to thuse of S<sup>r</sup> Marven Audlay as pt of the 500<sup>li</sup> I did ow S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Roper for S<sup>r</sup> Charles Wylmotte Sale to me of the fee simple of the p<sup>'</sup>sonadge of Dongarvan."—G.

Be it knowen vnto all men by theise presentes, that I Richard Boyle of Youghall in the County of Corcke knight, do acknowledge and confesse my selfe to be duly indebted and oweing vnto Morgan polden of Ribroe Castle in the County of Corcke, the some of one hundred poundes sterling currant money of use in England, to be paide to the said Morgan Polden, his executors or assignes at on or before the first day of May next ensuing the date hereof at the new dwelling house of the said S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight: to the which payment well and truly to be made and don I hynde me, my heires executors, administrators and assignes formely by these presentes. In Witnes whereof I haue herewith put my hand and seale this last Day of March 1615 in the thirteenth yeare of the Raigne of our soueraigne lord and King James of England, ffrance, and Scotland, Defender of the Faith, &c. and of Scotland the eighth and fortith.

R. BOYLE.

Signed sealed and deliuered  
in presence of vs  
Edw. Shouey [or Spouey?].  
Antho. Stoell.

I.

G G

Maye the first 1615.

Witnesseth that I Morgan Poulden of Ribroe Castell gentleman Do acknowledge to haue receyued of and at the hande of S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight, in fulle payment of this specialtye, and a C.<sup>li</sup> more which he hath payed by appoyntment to M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Stoell; which 2<sup>o</sup> was to be paid from S<sup>r</sup> Fraunces Kingsmell vnto the honorable S<sup>r</sup> Maruin Audlye knight: witnes my hande the daye and yeare aboue specified.

MORGAN POLCOEIN [*sic*].

Testes

James Dirmittie and  
Henry Roberts.

CIX. SIR TOBY CAULFIELD TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 11 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the honorable k<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle one of his ma<sup>ts</sup> privie councell in Ireland thes," and is endorsed as given under the heading of the next letter, which is written on the same sheet. Portions of this MS. are damaged and worn away by damp.—G.

Honorable Sir, I received your letter by Sir Lawrance Esmond, and 200<sup>li</sup> sterling, for which I hartely thanke you, acknowledging it came as seasonably to serve my turne as any money was payed mee in my lyfe, in reaspect of a great outlett I haue lately made of money. But, Sir, I conceate you doe not well remember your engagement to me, which maketh you send a some so much short of what is due from you: for you, Sir John Kinge and Sir Adam Loftus stand bound to me for the payment of eight hundred thirty five pounds sterling the xxij<sup>th</sup> of May next: whearof your part is two hundred three

score and eighteen pounds, six shillings, eight pence sterling : so that you want 78<sup>li</sup>. 6<sup>sh</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup> of your due third part ; which I pray you earnestly to take order for my satisfaction at y<sup>e</sup> day : for my occasions doe wonderfully want money at this tyme. I doe not here mention that you are joyntly bound vnto me, because I hope they will paye theirs at the day. I haue acquainted Sir John Kinge with your letter, who hath written vnto you the enclosed letter. I pray let me heare from you by some speedy messenger whom I will pay for his paynes. Nowe Sir I haue long sithence received this enclosed letter from Sir Charles Wylmott, which beinge sent open to mee, and fyndinge by perusall that it required no greater hast than might tymely enough be answered by you at this parlament, I reserved it in my hands, vndoubtedly thinkinge wee should have mett here : but hearing you intend no farther iourney at this tyme, I thought good to send it vnto you, and doe pray your present annswere. If you graunt his request accordinge to your owne voluntary offer, you shalbe payed within two monethes here or in England at ten dayes sight and not pass the grant till you be payed or secured to your content. I pray send such an aunswere as I may send on to him. I beseech you lett mee haue your aunswere speedely by an express messenger : if otherwise you cannot safely and conteyntedly send it. Nowe, sir, with my best wishes I comend you to god resting

Your most faythfull friend to doe you service

TOBY CAULFIELD.

Dublyn the 28<sup>th</sup> of April 1615.

## CX. BOYLE TO CAULFIELD: 1615.

As above the following scroll-copy of answer is written on the letter of Caulfeld, and is endorsed [beginning worn off], "S<sup>r</sup> toby Calfeyd t̄re in w<sup>ch</sup> he acknowledgeth the receipt of 200<sup>li</sup> st. that I sent him by S<sup>r</sup> Law. Esmond and M<sup>r</sup>. Annesley, and this day I sent him other 78<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> by Rich. Blacknoll being my third p<sup>t</sup> of the 835, w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>r</sup> John King, S<sup>r</sup> Addam loftus & I were bounde to pay him for S<sup>r</sup> Charles Wylmott's book, on w<sup>ch</sup> I past the Revercon in fee simple of the p<sup>ersonadg</sup> of Dongarvan, for w<sup>ch</sup> I haue made full satisfaction R. Boyle." The enclosures of neither letters have been preserved at Lismore.—G.

Honored Sir, I receaued your and Sir Charles Wylmott's letters yesterday: thone I haue annswared which I send you inclosed, hoping you will cause it to bee speedily conueied vnto him: And to your owne letter this assure you that although I haue not gotten in one penny from Sir Charles his debtors, yet by the 22 of this moneth or neer that day, I will send you my parte of the remayn, beinge as you write lxxviij<sup>li</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>, and that paid, I hope to bee out of these grevous bond, assuring you that no profit shall euer Drawe mee to engage my selfe and pore estate soe deeply againe: neither was it hope of Co<sup>m</sup>odyty that induced mee here into but my desier to continewe my annient loue with so noble a gent and freind as Sir Charles Willmott is, and my respect to Sir Humfrey Maies request, furthered by your owne perswasions ledd mee into this hard bargayn; wherin to my greefs I gather that I was but used to drawe on a purchase for a thirde person. But if it pleased Sir Charles to enter into a meet consideracon of the jorneyes I made to Dublin to meet him at his arrivall, to travaile backe into Mounster to advise with Sir John Jepson first, and afterward with M<sup>r</sup> Awly to gett him 200<sup>li</sup> land for a yeare, to returne to Dublin and Continew there to finishe that busines, to furnishe



him with other parcells and particulers, to enter into the purchas of the remayne of his book (for without mee no other that was hable to make soe good and readye payments as wee haue done; and are to doe, would haue bought it entirely) and to engage my self in bond<sup>℥</sup> of 5000<sup>li</sup>, he shall fynd reasons to perswade him that it is not meete that aney straunger to these damages, chardges and endeavors is meet to take this morsell out of my mouth: of which I shall tast noe sweetnes these 40 yeares to come: and whether my Child when hee comes to bee an oulde man (yt beinge spiritualities) shall or noe, god knowes: yt sufficeth that I discouer some affections toward<sup>℥</sup> mee, but I knewe my selfe and my owne heart; and wilbe true to my self whosoever fayleth mee: Sir Thomas Roper hath soe importuned mee as I haue paid him his 500<sup>li</sup> and hould his acquittance, though yt were not due till the last of Nouember, and howsoever I gett it againe your remainder should without your letter haue been sent you: I will deteign you no longer but doe heartely congratulate with you for your new office, in which employment god send you much joye and benefitt: And if my service bee of any vse for you I pray Comaund mee as one that you ar assuredly interested in and that ever wilbe readij At your service to be disposed of.

[R. BOYLE.]

CXI. EARL OF THOMOND TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 23 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To my Noble and Worthy friend S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle knight," and endorsed, "primo Maij A tre from my lo: of Thoumon [*sic*] to paye xvj<sup>li</sup> to the Dutchman for Deale boorde w<sup>ch</sup> xvj<sup>li</sup> I allowed Ric. Blacknoll for so much of his fathers Rent due at Ester 1614;" and there is this additional memorandum, "xvj<sup>li</sup> heervppon paid for the Earle of Thomondé to Ric. Blacknoll for 400 of deale boards

and delyuered through my lo: to youghall." The seal (wax) is in excellent preservation, but Thomond's writing is faint and difficult and somewhat uncertain to decipher. The enclosure is not preserved.—G.

Noble knighte, I haue herewith sent a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer [of Munster] to Cooke, inhibiting him to dispose any parte of the reuēnewes ther to be Collected vntill my Cōming hether with such further instructions for the distribucon Thereof as shall apertaigne to my place in that Prouince: in the meane tyme I shall intreate you to give Cooke notice Thereof by the inclosed letter and withall to giue your best advice and furtherance for the stay and detaininge of the monyes in one groce some together ther vntill I come with my Instructions, which are more fully perfected. My stay I hope will not be longe here nowe then Parliament beinge proroged and the tearmes wyere [wear to?] an ende. And so expectinge shortly to meete you ther I will for this present Conclude, and euer remaine

Your very assured kind friend

THOMOND.

I pray you remember me to the twoe noble ladies ther; and if the Dutchman be ther who brought me the Dell board<sup>l</sup>, I pray you lickwise to see hyme paide Twenty poundes for me, vntill my Coming thether, or at least soe much as Bruijn the Customer ther haue disborsed for them.

Dublin the xvij<sup>th</sup> of May 1615.

## CXII. ROGER BOYLE TO EARL OF THOMOND: 1615.

This is No. 24 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable my moste noble Captayne the Earle of Thomonde," and endorsed, "my son Hodges Ire [to] thearle of Thomond." This charming little letter is written in a fine print-like, schoolboy hand.—G.

Right honorable.

I hope your Lordship will not impute it to negligence on me that I haue omitted to salute your honour with my first letters, it not seeming reasonable to committ that tender of my humble seruice to writhing which your Lordship being then so neere I was rather in dutie bounde to performe by my personall attendance upon the same. So hoping in your honors fauorable pardon in prayer to Allmightie God for the continuance of your Lordship's health, I rest desiring to become

Your Lordships more worthie seruant and soldier

ROGER BOYLE.

If it were not too much presumption to [trouble] your honor with the recomenda[c]ions [of my] humble dutie to my most deare Father, my Mother and Grandmother, I knowe, coming from your Lordship, it would finde much the better acceptance.

Deptforde 10 May 1615.

### CXIII. JOHN WHITSONE TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 26 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the Right noble my very good freind Sr Richard Boyle Knight these deliver at Youghall," and endorsed, "2 Junij 1615 from Mr John Whitson."—G.

Bristoll the 23 Maye 16.15.

Good Sir, I sente you about 3 weekes past such necessaryes as you wrote ffor, which I hope are saffely come to your handℓ. I am now fallen into an idell humor of hawkinge : yff it please you out of your sympathy to sende mee a cast of marlins, I will at your requeste eyther pay for them or endeavour to deserue them. I am lately come from london and this bearer stayeth of goinge

of ffor my letter : thereffore am fforced abruptly to tacke leaue  
comẽdige you to god℄ mercy and will allways be

Your lovinge ffrende JOHN WHITSONE.

#### CXIV. JUSTICE GOSNOLD TO BOYLE : 1615.

This is No. 28 of vol. vi., and is endorsed, "my accompt w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Justice Gosnold as himselfe delivered yt me 29 May 1615, but I saie he owes me a yeares rent more." It is written on a single waste leaf, upon which are some illegible and erased memoranda.—G.

for my house, 6 <sup>li</sup>	}	for March in 1613, and
for my 2 pl. 10 <sup>li</sup>		our Lady in 1614, all
for the 3 pl. 5 <sup>li</sup>		vnpayde.
for the close, 4 <sup>li</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup>		for Mich. 1614, and our
— 25 <sup>li</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup>		Lady 1615.
defalking 10 <sup>li</sup> , payed by Ca.		
Tym, remaining 15 <sup>li</sup> 16 <sup>s</sup> .		
in all 42 <sup>li</sup> .		

#### CXV. ANTHONY STAWELL TO BOYLE : 1615.

This is No. 32 of vol. vi., and is endorsed, "17 Junij 1615 ffrom M<sup>r</sup> Stawell touchinge yonge Ruffey." It is a long document in a handwriting close and crabbed and vexatious. After spending far more time than ever ought to be given to any letter, I find myself constrained to summarize its contents—every other word being irritatingly illegible, and all the more that the MS. has a first-look of peculiar neatness and carefulness.—G.

He finds himself accused of wronging his tenants and neighbours. He will pay twopence for every pennyworth of wrong

he has done them if he may have a penny for every shilling worth of wrong they have done him. The Complaints are all owing to one Ruffey, whom he and M<sup>r</sup> Blacknoll found to haue stolen a cow from M<sup>r</sup> Nugent. Ruffey is the only hindrance of this Plantation, and endeavoured to disuade one Burbidge from becoming a tenant. He sends a draught of the proposed lease, to shew he was intending no injustice. He is obliged to distrain upon him for rent. Ruffey is a moth in their Commonwealth. He holds 116 acres at 1<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>d</sup> an acre, and a recent survey shews him to occupy 6 acres more. He is not able to work 10 acres, much less 120. He [Stawell] can prove all he says. The phrasing is Puritanical—*e.g.*, "It hath pleased almightie god to lay a very great crosse vpon me in that ther are diuers Complaint<sup>l</sup> raised vp againste me, both by my tenant<sup>l</sup> and neighbours, and that I haue oppressed them and offered them very hard measures." The letter is dated "Iniskeen this 15<sup>o</sup> June 1615."

#### CXVI. SIR WILLIAM PARSONS TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 33 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Richard Boyle K<sup>t</sup> one of his ma<sup>ties</sup> privie Councell," and is endorsed, "23 Junij 1615 ffrom Sir Addam the younger"—a singular mistake, as it is plainly from Parsons, though written for Loftus.—G.

Honorable Sir, I do now write to you at the mocon of Sir Adam Loftus, whom I find some present necessity presseth, to moue you for the moneyes that you haue Receaued for Lacey and the Shen'shall of Iniskilly. his share of it comith to 1<sup>li</sup> sterling: the want whereof keepeth him from paying the Rest of Sir Tobias Calfield and enfold him in a whirlwind of clamor. I beseech you, Sir, send the money vp presently, and also xxxv<sup>li</sup>

I.

H H

sterling due for the purchase and chardges of bookes for Supples land. The grant is vnder seale and I haue a [*torn out*] in Jo. Supples name. Your other gr[ants] vpon your last letter came too late, but they shall pass with the rest. I cannot stay now to write of your Carbery busines, but at the end of the tearme I will godwilling. In the meane tyme god euer keepe and preserue you and yours. At Dublin xv<sup>j</sup><sup>i</sup> Junij 1615. Your euer to be Comaunded W. PARSONS.

CXVII. JUSTICE GOSNOLD TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 35 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To my honor. and loving frend S<sup>r</sup> R. Boyle knight one of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Privy Councill for Ireland, these," and endorsed, "20 Junij 1615 ffrom Mr Justice Gosnold." This letter is mutilated, and also injured by damp.—G.

Honorable freind, Nothing in this world would haue prevailed or haue divorced so well willing a shadow from so well deserving a substance, but this same tyrant necessity. And yet this comfort preserues me, that this divorce is [only] a separacion for a time, so as we may come together againe without any greater sollemnity, till that is don between M<sup>r</sup> Attorney and me, as upon a condicion in lande, if you allow of it. The particulers thereof, I must leave to his friendly relacion, whome I, knowing to be a cōmon freind to vs both, haue the rather preferred herein before all others. Mine assumst shalbe binding (For it is grounded vpon good consideracions), that whatsoever meanes which their time, place or persons, shall afforde me to expresse my thankfull love to Sir Richard Boyle, [*torn away*] shall force him to acknowledg for his truly [*torn away*] but ritchely

Your euer faithfull frend at cōmaundment

H. GOSNOLD.

Limerick, 15 June, 1615.

## CXVIII. JAMES HORE TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 37 of vol. vi. It is mutilated and injured by damp. The address is gone, and the endorsement in great part torn away, leaving only this "ffrom the Sovera [igne] Dongarvan, or pur . . . ." See Introduction on this glimpse of local government.—G.

Honorable Sir, my dutie and kindest comendacoñs vnto your worship (a[lways] remembered) having received your letter dated the vj. of June, whereby I do vnderstand that nowe in the absence of M<sup>r</sup> Carye the Constable of the Castle of this Towne, his vice Constable and one Daniell Crosse make complaynte agaynst me of severall matters, my dealing therein, I shall playnly and truly signifie vnto your Worship: not in the nature of any particular cause of myne owne privat, but being muche agaynst my will chosen officer this present tyme in this place, and being soe chosen was likewyse sworne to do all thinge indifferent, and not to doe wrong. I doubt not but your Worship will [not] beleeve what was alleged agaynst me, (for my cariage in this bussines dealing, in the same was both lawfull and honest): first for to beare the charge of our burgesses of Parliament ther is not any revenue growing to supplie payment toward the said charges, but daylie as the like faulls oute, to impose a tall[a]ge (being a hevie burden vnto the poore inhabitant, wher[eof] to myne owne knowledge there are at the least [*destroyed by damp and fallen out*] . . . and where I am charged that I g[oe] about [*as before destroyed*] ancient libertie of the Castle, it was neither in [*as before destroyed*] neither by miselfe nor by any of my [*illegible*] . . . I am sure those that informe agaynst me cannot saye that I doe any waye pretend to sesse any that dwells within the walls of the Castle, nor any souldior that doth not keepe howse within the Corporacoñ and Towne,

onelic those that are artificers and dwellers amongst us, where according [to] their quantitie and qualitie benefittes by the Towne, as others doth, and more over dwells vppon some of the poore burgesses land that fell of late yers vnto the Castle for the none payment of rent<sup>l</sup> and suche other like causes. Also I am sure your Worship knowes that all the Demesne land is quite gone from the Castle, and held in fee farme by M<sup>r</sup> Carie, by the payment of xx<sup>li</sup> vi<sup>s</sup> per annum. This being a generall charge through the whole kingdome, I make noe question that in this respecte they are chargeable aswell as others, which I hope your Worship will consider and allowe of. And wher it is allegeth [= alleged] that I haue comitted the bodies of some of the souldiors, true it is that vppon great abuse and disobedience [worn away at bottom, a name "ffrances Knowells" being legible.] . . . comitted knowels for the space of halfe the houre or [there]aboutes, and notwithstanding that he gave me great occacon [for] comittal, I haue caused the gayle Doore to be put vpp and willed him to departe, he through meere stubbornes w[ould] not departe the courte house vntil your letter came. I feare me that my tedious letter will not be soe pleasing vnto your Worship, wherein I craue pardon, assuring your worship vppon my fayth and credit if it were as much as would contayne in ten sheet<sup>l</sup> of paper, the miserable oppr[ession] and povertie of this place could hardlie be declared. And now to make an ende, I doe, and so doth all the rest of my bretherin, geve god thanks that the first hearing of this difference is come before your Worship, and with the remembrance of their dutie and myne owne I humblie take leaue and rest

Your Worships assured to comaund

JAMES HORE, Souveraigne of D[ongarvan].

Dongarvan xxviiij<sup>o</sup> Junij 1615.



## CXIX. CAPTAIN JOHN OGLETHORPE TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 38 of vol. vi., and is addressed "To his honorable and very deare frende S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle Knight one of his Majesties [Privy] Counsell at his howse in youghall these geue," and endorsed, "ffrom Cap<sup>n</sup> Oglethorpe." Unfortunately this letter has been grievously worn away and otherwise injured by damp. As 'Oglethorp' was a name famous in the United States of America during that earlier Civil War that led to the foundation of the great Republic, I am disappointed that only bits and scraps are legible. The main burden of this ill-written and confused letter seems to have been some dispute about cattle and the bounds of lands on the part of —. Captain Oglethorpe writes, "a fosterer of mine and his brother" in whose behalf he intercedes with Boyle, that they may not be "troubled aboute there businesses" of Castlevealnes (?) on occasion of some cattle being there sold at a 'fare' [= fair]. Some meeting had been called for at 'Limbricke' = Limerick, which could not well be attended. One complete paragraph I have deciphered. "My wyfe being this day gonn with her fosterer towards waterforde, with a childe of mine whoe is sicke, to a Fryer who cures many diseases, I am the more willinge to haue your faorable letter for them,ourneshinge her with horses. I am not prouided to repaie unto you my selfe. This amongst other of your fauors donn to me I shall euer I hope be thankfull vnto you for them: and thus I leaue it to your farther consideration." Scattered words—spared by the damp—inform of a dispute with one named (apparently) Mr. Knagles or Knagher, and the Leahies "aboute my boundes [of Rallyn of saggant (?)]." The close thus runs, so far as I am able to spell it out—"I pray you Sir, lett me haue your direction to them to surcease frō their cauells till, if you please, your selfe shalbe willing to fourther advise vppon it. I knowe vnles you befrende my cause there is reason to assure my selfe I shall haue but little frendly dealinge of them. thus leauing you to the protexion of the almightie, I take my leaue this 20<sup>th</sup> of June 1615.

"yours to be comanded

"JOHN OGLETHORPP."

[Onward Oglethorpe re-appears.—G.]

## CXX. SIR WILLIAM FENTON TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 45 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To my very loving brother in law S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle Kni: at Yoghall in Ireland these," and endorsed, "28 Aug 1615, from my brother William ffenton." It is quite a relief to come upon so plainly written a letter as this and in excellent preservation.—G.

Brother: I did write to you at lardge by dermon dingle, since when I haue receaued a letter from you, wherby I finde you haue absolutely concluded with Sir Jo: for the arear of rent due vpon Clantarffe: for which I do acknowledge my self much bownd to you, and will willingly stand to your agreement, onely I forbear to send you a generall acquittance for Sir Jo: till I com my self; which I intend spedely: touching my reuercion, I deliuered my minde at large in my last letter to you. I also made a request to you in it, that you wuld be pleased to write your letter to M<sup>r</sup> ball to pay me forty pownd vpon my demand, to furnish me for my iorny. I must now request a second fauor of you, that I may also haue your letter to M<sup>r</sup> ball for fifty pounce more, the other 40 being all due to others before it be due to me, so that I shall not haue mony to pay for my horse hire to the waterside: if you pleas to make me so much farther behold- ing to you, you shalbe sure to haue your mony out of the 100<sup>li</sup> Sir John King is by his bond to pay me the xij<sup>th</sup> of nouember next: you may perswade your self y<sup>t</sup> I am so carefull of my own estate y<sup>t</sup> if necessity did not enforce me, I wold not breake that 100<sup>li</sup>, yet I hope you shall see that my frugality shall shortly make that sum intire again: good sir, let me receaue an answer touching this speedely, for if you can not do it, I must needs take vp so much mony at interest, which wilbe very incon- uenient. our Irish buisnisses haue been 3 or 4 times heard,

but nothing determined, onely Talbutt the lawyer is committed to the tower, the rest of his adherents soundly taken vp by the king, and my Lord of Th[omond] in good grace with him: for ought I perceave my Lord of Th[omond] is like to stay here till michaelmas at soonest, and therefore I will provide my self to go ouer sooner. I haue already made my lord acquainted with my purpose, and gotten his leaue to go, with his promise of fauor in any my buisnises there, so that now my onely stay is your letter for this mony; which once againe I beseech you hasten ouer. I haue litle hope of my sute for the princes seruice, his number of seruants being already compleate, so I shall not need to expect that longer: Sir Richard Morison sueth hard to be your president, and (as I was told by on[e] that spake it from himself) hath a strong hope to carry it very shortly; yet I heare others say the contrary: at my parting with my Lord, if you think fit, I will desire his letter to my Lord deputy, for his sake to do me any fauor lyes in his powr: if not I will forbear. your sonn hodge is very well and very much made of by his vnkle and aunt. I was with him a weeke ago. your enclosed letters I deliuered to Tom Crane and his Master, who vsed me very kindly. M<sup>r</sup> Farewell was gon for Ireland before your letters came. I have heard nothing of the marchant you write of, but if he come I haue an answer redy for him then. So for this I take my leaue and rest

Your assured loving brother to comānd,

WILL. FENTON.

from London this 20<sup>th</sup> Julij 1615.

We shalbe at Salisbury the 3 of august and ther we stay a fortnight: from thence about the 25. we shalbe at bath, so that if you pleas to write to me within that time, you may know whether to direct your letter. [Both the dating and close of

the letter and the endorsement looks like a '3,' that is 1613, not 1615; but it is made up with the 1615 correspondence among the Lismore Papers. Query—a mistake?—G.]

CXXI. REV. JOHN BOYLE, D.D., TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 55 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the right wor<sup>l</sup> his very louing broth<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Boyle at Youghall in the Prouince of Mounster w<sup>th</sup> Speede geve these," and endorsed, "20 October 1615 from my brother John Boyle." Unfortunately, several places are worn away by damp, especially spoiling the opening.—G.

Salutem in Christos . . . . I went . . . . from Lichfield to Deale with your brother ffenton for a life's lease (?) of a fferme in Staffordshire that hee holdes of the Lord Pag[et] . . . . Lichfield, and presently Comodious for supply of necessary [things] for my house, at those times that I keepe Residence there: ffurther likely to bee some stay of lyving to my pore boyes hereafter, if I might procure it of the Lord, for three lifes, as the Custome of letting here hath vsually been: ffor this I offered to geue what you should iudge and agree to bee meet, and vpon your direccon to see good pay instantly made. Further I wrote to you formerly, since now vpon your perswasion I had taken a new degree, and withall felt daily occasions of new charge, to bee assistant to mee in the vpholding it, till such prouision myght be made for mee, as your kind promise gaue me hope of, and my diuerse new dueties now force mee to importune. I acknowledge with my best thankes, your brotherly kindnes and furtherance in my taking this degree: but yet the great expence besides your allowance, which then went out of myne owne purse, with the daily charges for better apparell, greater hous-

keeping, attendance of horse and man and at this instant of a light horse charge vpon mee for his Majesties S[erui]ce, cast so heauy a burthen on these weake lymnes, as oft my [self am] not able to beare, and without helpe from you must neede sinke vnder. I haue not acquainted you hertofore, how destitute of friends I have al[ways] been; and that out of infinite toyle ioyned with extreme cost, I haue [managed] those poore ffortunes that I haue: those so weake that I am some tyme plunged in debt two hundred markes at the least, and my charge so great, that I am like daily to runne in further then in hast to wade out. You know how my nature hath neuer stoopt to these kindes of sollicitacons so long as my children putt mee to lesse charge and my place was such as I might take more paines; but now being debarde of the one by my higher degree, and forst to the other by their greater numbers, blame mee not if I complaine, and refuse mee not though I implore ayde. You are comonly reported to bee kind to meer strangers; that kindnes must neede geue assurance, and the very report of it hope at least of some good to your owne brother; which when it shall come, I shalbe lesse in debt to others, and more to you; to whome in very deed I desire to ow more then to all the world besides. Salute I pray you from mee and my wife, your worthy ladye, your hopefull Children, all mindfull friends. ffare yee all well in Jesus Christ.

Your very louing brother JOHN BOYLE.

Stanmore September the xiiij<sup>th</sup> 1615.

## CXXII. SIR JOHN BEAN TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 57 of vol. vi., and is addressed "To my ho<sup>ble</sup> frend Sr Richard Boyle knight on[e] of his Maties priue Council of Ireland at his house at Youghall," and endorsed, "xxx<sup>o</sup> october 1615 ffrom Sr John Bell" [*sic*]. The handwriting is a vexatious and uncertain one. Some words I have only guessed at. The signature alone is distinct.—G.

Noble Sir, It pleased my Lord Deputie to imploy me in his late journey to inquier of the King<sup>l</sup> titles to the Countie of Longford and Leitryme and diuers other Irish countries in the Kings and queens counties, wherin we haue [*illegible*] . . . as in myne oppinion we haue, by such right, entitled his Majestie vnto them: and that with the generall submission and acknowledgment of the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of the counties of Longford and Leitryme; but with hope of seruice and respect for their continuance (?) therin. My Lord Deputie is now resolved to send me into England with the report thereof vnto his Majestie, and with the Chart for a plantacon, and I haue hope that the imployment may occasion some particular good vnto my self, the rather for that I presume that I shall goe well recomended from him [the Lord Deputie]: but I can not imagine that such are obtaynd at Court & wholly vppon remembrances or for seruices past, and Therefore although by my Lord Deputies help, who is verye nobly kind vnto me, I shalbe infinitely well furnished with monye for my expences, and other knowne occasions. yet I desire to haue some thing ouer for an extraordinary occacon that may better my future supplye now to be aproved if M<sup>r</sup>. Attorney who is now in England retorne no more, for that the Parliament heer is dissolved as I doubt not but you heare: and for that out of our auncient acquaintance (as I haue had experience) your fauor toward<sup>l</sup> me hath renewal, I haue made

bould hereby to pray and intreat you to haue such order and direcon to be sent by me, as that I may receiue 50<sup>li</sup> or 100<sup>li</sup> in London vppon your consent or of your owne monye, assuring you that I will take no more vppon it than I shall haue necessarie occacon to vse for my good; and yf I take but 50<sup>li</sup> I will repay it to you agayne here in Trinitie term next: and yf I take 100<sup>li</sup> I will repay you thone half in Trinitie term next and thother half in Michaelmas term then next followinge, and geue bonds to the partie of whom I shall receaue the monye to your vse for the repayment Therof accordingly; and I pray you suppose not that I will deale vngratefully with you for so great kindnes by disappointing you at those special tymes, knowing that yf god geue me life and helth, I shalbe well able to perform vnto you. how muche this your favour shall oblidge me vnto you I desire to expresse rather by all the accons of my life, that may haue any relaaccons vnto you, then by verball protestacons. I thinck I shalbe readyie to goe within twelue dayes and Therfor desire to hear from you within that tyme. yf you send a messenger of purpose he shall not be unrewarded: and so comending my service and letter vnto you and to your good Ladyes, your mother and wife, I rest

Your assured loving frend to coĩmand Jo: BEAN.

Dublin 26 September 1615.

yf you haue any busines in England where I may do you service, I pray coĩmand me, I will not be negligent therin.

## CXXIII. SIR JOHN DAVIES DEBTOR TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 60 of vol. vi., and is endorsed simply, "A Noate of the Charge." See Introduction on this memorial of the statesman-poet. Certain of the names of places are uncertain from the odd formation and flourishes of the capitals.—G.

A Note of such Arreares as are to bee charged on Sir John Davis or his assignes ending at Mich. 1615.

Com. Waterford.	ffor the howse of Lope in Lismore at xi <sup>s</sup> . viij <sup>d</sup> . p. an. for 5 yeares ending at Mich. 1615.	} lvij <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
	ffor the towne of Ros- greely at vj <sup>s</sup> . viij <sup>d</sup> . p. ann. for 5 yeares ending vt supra.	} xxxiiij <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
	ffor Ballinwolly at iij <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>o</sup> . p. an. for 5 yeares ending vt supra.	} xvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Com. Corke.	ffor Towaghe ballyvonny at lxii <sup>s</sup> . vj <sup>d</sup> . p. an. for 5 yeares ending vt sup.	} xv <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup>
	ffor Towagh Donaghmore at lxx <sup>s</sup> . p. an. for 5 yeares ending vt supra.	} xvij <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
	ffor Towaghebolloge at xvj <sup>s</sup> . p. an. for 5 yeares endg vt supra.	} iiij <sup>li</sup>
	ffor foure plowlands called Reanwy at xxj <sup>s</sup> . vj <sup>d</sup> . p. an. endg vt supra.	} v <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>



	ffor the fishing called the Luggin at viij <sup>s</sup> . viij <sup>d</sup> . p. } annum endg vt sup. }	xliij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
	ffor the Castle of Crook- haven at xxij <sup>s</sup> . p. an. } endg vt sup <sup>a</sup> . }	viiij <sup>li</sup>
	ffor seaven ploughland <sup>e</sup> called the Blackans at xliij <sup>s</sup> . p. an. endg vt } supra. }	x <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
	ffor ix <sup>en</sup> ploughlands called Bally m'kinick at xlvj <sup>s</sup> . p. } an. endg vt sup. }	xi <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
	ffor dromore a <sup>ts</sup> Cromore } at viij <sup>s</sup> . p. an. endg vt sup. }	xl <sup>s</sup>
	ffor Cortincrosse at xvij <sup>s</sup> . } p. an. endg vt sup. }	iiiij <sup>li</sup> v <sup>s</sup>
	ffor Dromiddy at xxxvj <sup>s</sup> . } iiiij <sup>d</sup> . p. annum endg vt } sup <sup>a</sup> . }	ix <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> iiiij <sup>d</sup>
Com. Limerick.	ffor Kilwoaderry at xv <sup>s</sup> . } p. annum for 3 yeares endg } at Mich. 1615. }	xlvs
	ffor Classmore and Balline- killy [ <i>damped out</i> ] p. annum } for 5 yeares endg at Mich. } 1615. }	l <sup>s</sup>
Com. Kerry.	ffor a burgage in Traly } called Teragh in Teiges } Burgagery at iiiij <sup>s</sup> . p. ann. } for 5 yeares endg at Mich. } 1615. }	xx <sup>s</sup>

## CXXIV. JAMES QUARLES TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 61 of vol. vi., and is not addressed, but simply endorsed, "priō Octobris 1615 ffrom James quarreles." It is placed with '1615' letters, but the endorsement looks like '1625;' but it also looks the same in endorsement of next letter (Hussey's), which is plainly dated within '1615.' The writing is fine but the spelling most peculiar. See Introduction on Quarles.—G.

Worshipefull Sir, Maye it please y<sup>u</sup> for to haue some pittie vpon your poore seruant whoes facte is soe bad and vncomēdabell yt hee is ashamed of his acte, and by resonn I haue proposed to vndertake a Journey by resonn of your desplesuer intoo Spayen for to see my Brother, and to leaue this Coors of lief, thewich I neuer Cam in beefore I Cam to your woorship: and now knowinge yt your Worship is verey much offended with mee for my rudenes, makes mee very bashfull for to Come vnto you: and now hearing you are vpon riding vnto Corke and the shipe gooinge away this weeke, I thought good for to trobell y<sup>u</sup> with thes few lienes: and beeing doutfull of my brotheres beeing in Spayenn, thewhich I Cannot bee assured of vntell M<sup>r</sup> ffentones Coming ouer and thearfore wooulde request your Worship for to speeke with M<sup>r</sup> Boone for my better vsage, both fore and backwoordes if occation be yt hee bee not thear, and likewies I beeing vnfornished of money for the Journey, dooth humblie intreate you yf you would helpe my necessitie that I might furnish my sellef with some Cloethes: indeed I wrote ouer by M<sup>r</sup> ffenton for thirtie poundes, the which is due vnto mee, but I am doutfull of the bringen of it, and nowe beeing in destress I doe trust much vpon your worship; and thus hoppinge to haue your woorships loue and fauor at my parting as I

haue had sence the tyem of my beeing with you, I hombly  
rest

Your Worships obedient Seruant to Commaunde his  
lief tell death

JAMES QUARLES.

CXXV. OLIVER HUSSEY TO BOYLE: 1615. <sup>1</sup>

This is No. 62 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the right woo<sup>ll</sup> his most respected frende Sr Richard Boyle knight, one of his Maties most honorable privie Councill of Ireland these at [Youghall]," and endorsed, "5 October 1615 ffrom M<sup>r</sup> ollyver hussey."—G.

"Right Woorshipfull, I haue been for some tyem very desirous to visitt your woorship in pp person, that I might thereby shewe my humble thankfulnes for the manifold fauors don from tyem to tyem by your woorship to me self and my children, and chiefly nowe when wee are troubled with extraordinary callamities; but my continuall sicknesses, feeblenes and sundry other crosses kept me firmly, and doe at this instant disable me from going thether. And if my Dayly prayers for your hapie advancement with my childrens future service, might stand your woorship in any steede you should be very sure of them allwaies. I haue of all that euer I inioyed but one plowland called Killanurdane mearing with your land<sup>e</sup> in Letragh. It is (of my word) out of the best in them borders and let for 5<sup>li</sup> per annum. M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Rice has a mortgage of 20<sup>li</sup> vpon it, but suffers my self to enioy it, paying him 40<sup>s</sup> per annum. Nowe it is for that I am left, my self and my children, without any goodes by reason of the accidentall killing of Morish hussey his son, and must out of hande pay a great some of money, the said slaughter brought vs to owe. I would

therefore earnestly intreate your woorship, if conveniently you may spare it, to let me haue for the fee simpl of the said plowlande what surplusadg of money shalbe thought meete vnto them that knowe it besides paieing to M<sup>r</sup> Rice his 20<sup>li</sup>, or to giue me one 20<sup>li</sup> and to M<sup>r</sup> Rice his 20<sup>li</sup> and holde the said land on mortgage for the whole, and I wilbe content to take it my self for the rent aboue mentioned, or that your worrship shall lett it to any other as you please. If your tenant<sup>℄</sup> neighbouring vppon the same doe not enforme your woorship of the conueniencie of it, for your other land<sup>℄</sup>, I will not desyre your woorship should meddle with it. And sith our necessitie forced me to parte with it, I Thought it my parte to giue your worrship the first offer. And euen soe humbly intreating your worrship to beare with my bouldness and tediousnesse, I will take leaue, resting altogether your Woorships allwaies to cōmand OLIVER HUSSEY. Killgolben the first of October 1615.

CXXVI. THOMAS BALL TO BOYLE : 1615.

This is No. 66 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the right wo<sup>rd</sup> Sir Richard Boyle knight, one of his m<sup>ties</sup> priuey cownsell of Irelande at Youghall," and endorsed, "ffrom M<sup>r</sup> Ball signefying the moste sorrowfull newes of the too soon and euer to be Lamented death of my son Hodge Boyle."—G.

London the 11 of October 1615.

Right worrshipfull, my dewty remembredd &<sup>c</sup> may it please you to vnderstande that the 6 instent I sent, having bene at Debtford with your sonne M<sup>r</sup> Roger Boyle, whome I fownd to be very dangerously sicke : I writt instantly to my man Richard Blacknoll y<sup>t</sup> he should acquaint you therewith, which I hope he did accordingly, for that I sent my letter away that daye to bristoll to be sent the first. This morning I sent my

man to Debtford to know how he did, but before he returned Mr Browne cam to my house and told me that your sonne was departed outt of this world the last nyght, for which I am hartely sorry and soe are all that did knowe him: for he was a child of a good disposition and no dowbt if it had pleased god to haue lent him life he would have proved an honest and well minded man: but gods will must be fulfilled in all and their is no remedey but pacience. But suerly whilst he lived—Mr Browne and Mr<sup>s</sup> Browne shewed them selves to be very honest and faithfull frends, for greater Care could not be had of a child than was had of him: for he wanted neyther phisicke nor tendance: nor any thing else yt was fitting for a sicke bodey, and they tooke great paynes and watched nyght and day; but all avayled not, for his tyme was come, and ther is no dowbt but he is with god. And I pray god in his mercye grawnt that wee may be all prepared when our tyme shall come and be as assured of heaven as he is. I am very sorey that I haue no better nor pleasinger newes to writt, yet I cold not omitt but geve your worship notice therof, being very sorry for the hevines of yourselfe and your good Ladies. I humbly take my leaue and rest your worships to comaund THOMAS: BALL.

CXXVII. CHRISTOPHER BROWNE TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 67 of vol. vi., and is addressed "To the hon<sup>ble</sup> and worthie Knight Sr Richard Boyle one of the counsell of state [in] his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Kyngdome of Irelande: at youghall in the Countie of Munster Theese," and is endorsed, "2 febr. 1615. ffrom my Vnckle brown of deptford with the noates of hodes chardg, phisick & ffuneralles."—G.

Honorable Sir, By my last of the 20<sup>th</sup> of October, I wrote vnto you (but more at large to my Cousen Fenton) both of the sicknesse and euer to be lamented deathe of my deerely

beloued cousen and charge, which, as I can at no tyme remember without exceeding greife, when I consider so many towardly partes in him, so am I very much afflicted with the Thought of myne owne euell happ and misfortune, that in my howse and under my tuition it should so befall him : and did I not rest in some sorte assured of your good opinion of me in my carriage towards him, it wold add affliction to affliction, though in myn owne conscience I stooed neuer so cleere. For I must vnfaynedly confesse that my loue and earnest affection to serue you hath byn suche euer since my first admittance to your so noble and worthie acquaintance, that it causeth such a tender ialozie of your least vnkyndenesse, as to incurr the same I should account it amongst the rest of my misfortunes. And God knowes how happie a man I should haue esteemed my selfe if his will had byn that I might have retourned that my hopefull charge to you such a one as his owne naturall disposicoñ and tractableness to all good, did assuredly promise.

But wee must submitt our selues to the will of God, who though he hath byn pleased to laye this heauie crosse vpon vs in respecte of this worlde, yet if wee tourne our myndes a nother waie to that happinesse and rest his blessed sowle enioyeth, I knowe you are so well practised to make the right vse thereof, as it cannot but much asswage the extremitie of that greefe which otherwise might seeme insupportable.

Sir, though in this so deere and precieuse a charge comitted to me, I haue byn so vnfortunate as I cannot expecte any the like or inferiour imployment from you, yet were my abilities answerable to my desier and dexteritie to doe you seruice such as I could wish, I wold bouldly intrude my selfe and not cease till by some more successfull euento I had in parte recouered your former trust and better opinion of me : but I must herein wholly

rely vpon your noble and worthie disposicoñ, which as I presume it doeth not measure the loue and seruice of your freindes by the successe of theyre endeuours, so doeth it easilie pardon and excuse those ineuitable accidents, which doe happen only by the im̄mediate handes and power of allmightie God : in hope whereof together with the peace of myn owne conscience in the meane tyme I rest sufficiently resolued.

Although in my last letter to my Cousen Fenton, I wrote of the comfortable presence of D<sup>r</sup> Boyle here with vs in that tyme of so greate heauinesse, yet such was his louing and religious care and prayers, both in prayer before and preaching at the funerals, and his naturall Loue so apparant in the greife which he sustayned, and indeede all his carriage so full of freindly consolacon, as I may not omitt to recoñde the same to such place in your acceptance as so greate a kyndenesse from such a one doeth iustly deserue, not doubting but you will take such notice Thereof as he shall ere long vnderstand howe Thankfully you so conceiue of the same, and Thereby helpe in parte allso to quitt more of that debt wherein I must euer acknowledge my selfe bound vnto him.

I sent vnto you heretofore by George Onslow, a particular accounte of such money as had byn layed out for my late deere charge, and his attendante Will Supple for one whole yere ending the seauenth of February last : and nowe you shall not only receaue a like particular of all disbursements since the sayed 7<sup>o</sup> of February vntill the 7<sup>o</sup> of October, being 8 moneths, but allso a generall reckoning, including as well the expences of the sayed former yere as of these last 8 moneths ; wherein allso hauing charged my selfe with all such soñes as at any tyme I haue on that behalfe receaued, I hope the reckoning will appeare playne enough vnto you.

Emongst the many towardly partes of my so deerey beloued charge, his frugallitie may appeare in this, that his sorrowfull Aunte hath yet remayning in a purse in guiftes and tokens sent him (which he called his stocke) aboute the some of 40<sup>s</sup>. Lett me not seeme so vnaduised as in taking occasion hereby to com̄ende him, to minister freshe cause of grieffe vnto you, seeing it carrieth this comforte with it (which I protest I speake vn-faynedly and without all flatterie) that theare can no other of-springe be expected from so worthie a payere: not doubting but God will sende you many such towardly and well disposed sonnes to liue and enioye the fruits of your vertuous labours: In hope whereof, and in whatsoeuer els he will geue you your hearts desiers, my sorrowfull wife and my selfe doe recōmende our louing seruice to your selfe and those (I feare me) too ouer-greued and passionate Ladies, with our kynde comendacons to my cousen Fenton, whose M<sup>rs</sup> is in good health and sayes that she hath receaued a letter from him, not forgetting my cousen Parsons and his bedfellow with the like, I take my Leaue and rest yours euer assured at comande CHR. BROWNE.

I vnderstande by Wiff: Supple that he hath made meanes to you for his goeng to the Universitie: he is nowe fitt for it if you haue any pourpose to dispose of him. But speciall care must be had to procure him of an honest and discrete Tutor, otherwayes he may soone be taynted with that lewde company and ill example which doeth so much abounde in those places.



## CXXVIII. EXPENSES OF A 'GENTLE YOUTH:' 1614-15.

This is No. 68 of vol. vi., and is reproduced as giving us insight into the ordinary expenditure of a 'gentle youth' of the period. See Introduction.—G.

A particular note of what hath beene layd out for M<sup>r</sup> Roger and my self for A<sup>p</sup>pell and other necessaries since the vij<sup>th</sup> of februarie last 1614.

Impr. for his Ash coullord pinkte Sattyn dublett, with tow ash couller fringe laces and a pickadell of white Sattin xxx <sup>s</sup> , for v yardes of ash coullerd Rovato and a paire of hose xx <sup>s</sup> , for iiij yardes of Ash couller popus, for a Cloake xxj <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> , for iij oz of Ash coller fringe lace for y <sup>t</sup> cloake and hose vij <sup>s</sup> , To y <sup>e</sup> Taylor making vp that Cloake and hose and for lininge silk and other things provided by him xiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> .	} iiiij <sup>li</sup> xij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
for tow paire of stocking <sup>l</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup> for a paire of ash couller silke garters and roses, which lace, v <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> , for an ash couller imbroydered gerdle ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> , for an ash couller Taffata hatt band iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	
for iij falling bands v <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> , for a Taffata pickadell iiij <sup>s</sup> , for iiij paire of gloues iiij <sup>s</sup> : for ribband for his hose and shooes xvj <sup>d</sup> : for v paire of shooes vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> , for mending shooes viij <sup>d</sup> , for an Accidens vj <sup>d</sup> , for a booke of french verbs vj <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	} xxj <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup>
Suma—vj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> .	

for V ells of holland for 2 shirts for my selfe x <sup>s</sup> , for 2 bands and Cuffes v <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup> , for a picka- dell ij <sup>s</sup> , for a Cutt fustian Dublet and a paire of kersey hose, with one silk lace ijj <sup>li</sup> j <sup>s</sup> ij <sup>d</sup> : for 2 paire of stockings viij <sup>s</sup> iijj <sup>d</sup> , for 2 paire of shooes iijj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> , for shooe strings and mending my shooes ij vj <sup>d</sup> .	} iij <sup>li</sup> xijj <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
for dressing my hatt vij <sup>d</sup> , for Dyeing a Couller De Roy hattband of M <sup>r</sup> Rogers, blacke for me viij <sup>d</sup> , for Ribben and for mending my Clothes at seuerall tymes iij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> : for a gerdell vij <sup>d</sup> , for garters and points iij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> : for Ribben for my black Cloake and for Shooe-strings ij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup> , for a bote heire [=] hire] to London twice viij <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	
for v yardes and a halfe of black perpetuana at v <sup>s</sup> iijj <sup>d</sup> the yard xxix <sup>s</sup> iijj <sup>d</sup> for Lininge and other necessaries for y <sup>e</sup> same and to y <sup>e</sup> Taylor making vp y <sup>t</sup> sute and also for making my blacke Cloake of y <sup>e</sup> Cloth prouided for M <sup>r</sup> Rogers hearse xxxijj <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	} iij <sup>li</sup> iij <sup>s</sup> iijj <sup>d</sup>
Su <sup>m</sup> a—vijj <sup>li</sup> x <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> .	

A note of Charges for Phisicke and other necessaries During y<sup>e</sup>  
tyme of M<sup>r</sup> Roger his sickness, and also of his funeralls as  
may farther appeare by Certaine particular bylls Therof  
sent hearwith.

Impr. to y <sup>e</sup> Phisition . . . . .	ijj <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup>
To y <sup>e</sup> Chirurgeon for his Dayly attendanc ministering Clysters &c. . . . .	xv <sup>s</sup>

To y <sup>e</sup> Apothecary as may appeare by his bill .	iiij <sup>li</sup>
To y <sup>e</sup> Apothecary man . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>
for Certaine Cordiall powders of vnicornes horne, bezar and Certaine Boles provided for him in his weakness and for Certaine Comfortable plaisters to his stomacke and belly . . . . .	xxj <sup>s</sup>
Due to y <sup>e</sup> Church for y <sup>e</sup> buriall, as may appeare by particular note Therof . . . . .	xxxv <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
For iiij <sup>r</sup> yards and halfe of black Cloth, whereoff tow weare bestowed vpon y <sup>e</sup> pulpet and detayned as ffees to y <sup>e</sup> minister, the other tow and a half layd vpon his hearse weare reserude to make me a cloake . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
For the Coffin . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>
For xij <sup>e</sup> scutcheons vij in mettle and v plaine .	xx <sup>s</sup>
For Diuers Confected stuffs for y <sup>e</sup> banquet, as may appeare by a particular not Therof }	vij <sup>ii</sup>
For seuerall sorts of wine, as may also appeare by a particular note therof xxvij <sup>s</sup> and for iiij ll of sugar vj <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	xxxiiij <sup>s</sup>
For . . . . paire of white gloues geuen amongst the young gent and gentle weemen his school-fellowes and sent to D <sup>r</sup> Boyle <sup>s</sup> children . . . . .	xxxxix <sup>s</sup>
For bote heire [= hire] and portag of those thing <sup>l</sup> , and for bote heire also at seuerall tymes During M <sup>r</sup> Rogers sickness to and fro London to the Phisition and the Apothecary . . . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup>
Suma xxvj <sup>li</sup> ij <sup>d</sup> .	

An inventory of such apparell as remaine of M<sup>r</sup> Rogers.

- Impr. a Bayes gowne faced with red furr. }  
 It[em] an old Jerking and hose of : It. }  
 roy coullerd Kersie without silke and }  
 siluer lace : It. an old fustian Dublet, }  
 with one silke lace : It. a Taney cloth }  
 Cloake with one taney silke and siluer }  
 lace . . . . . }  
 It. an old hat and a paire of couller de roy }  
 garters . . . . . }  
 It. a pinkt ash coullor Sattin Dublet and a }  
 paire of ash couller nouato hose . . . }  
 It. an ash couller popus Cloake and a paire of }  
 ash coullor silke garters and roses . . }  
 It. another hat with an Ash couller band and }  
 an imbrodered girdle . . . . . }  
 It. 4 shirts, faling bands and Cuffs, six . . }  
 It. tow fringed Cuffs and Cuffs for handker- }  
 cheiues . . . . . }  
 It. towe paire of wusted stocking<sup>l</sup> and a sword }  
 with a greene scarfe . . . . . }  
 It. a purse with xxxxs . . . . . }



## NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE 1. '*earlier Papers.*'—See our Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series, for an important historical document, being no less than the Deed of Entail by the 'great' Gerald, Earl of Desmond, dated 17th September, 1574. Having been preserved separately from the volumes of MSS. in Lismore Castle, it was not transmitted to me with them. But it is too valuable to be left out, and accordingly will be found as above. It is now reproduced accurately (*literatim*) for the first time. '*Abbey of ffermoy & gill abbey to S<sup>r</sup> Richard grenfile*'—See vol. ii., 1st Series, pp. 1, 341; and the same applies throughout to this 2nd Series. '*Vicounte Roche*'—See 1st Series, vol. ii., 363; iv., 260.

PAGE 2. '*best and greatest Survey*'—The so-called 'Surveys' of Ireland up to this date and later, were various and conflicting, and led to endless litigation. '*S<sup>r</sup> Warham S<sup>r</sup> Leger*'—See 1st Series, ii., 427.

PAGE 3. '*Chargeable land<sup>l</sup>*'—Lands charged before 1584 with 'customs,' or dues of money rent called *Sbragh*, and rent in cows called *Marte*, and food and lodging for Desmond's horse and foot soldiers. When he was killed in rebellion in 1584, and his million of acres was granted away to undertakers, the dues were compounded for by a chief rent payable to the Queen

from each undertaker who had been granted such chargeable lands. But it was found impossible to collect the cows, or to estimate the value of the customs, and some of the undertakers were half ruined by the demands of the Queen for the composition money. Sir Edward Denny's case is thus represented in the Carew MSS. He obtained the greater part of Desmond's Kerry palatinate, and his chief castle of Tralee. "He hath also the collection of chief rents in his patent, to the sum of £300, and also eighty beeves. The country being depopulated, this rent was never answered by him, and we find that the Earl of Desmond never received half so much, and when he received anie it was in warlike manner, upon the country of the Clannorries; the territory of the Lord of Lexnawe, who being enforced thereto by ouer distresses taken upon his lands, hath compounded, for fifty pounds sterling per an. as parcell of the composition of Kerry." (Carew MSS., vol. 617, p. 164.) James I. reduced the chief rents of Denny and of Sir William Herbert on this account. On the whole subject of the 'lands' involved in the forfeiture of Desmond and others, and of the 'plantations' severally organized in Ireland, the following too little known book will be found to shed much light:—"A Direction for the Plantation in Ulster, contayning in it sixe principall thinges, viz., 1. The securing of that wilde countrye to the Crowne of England; 2. The withdrawing of all the charge of the garrison and Men of Warre; 3. Rewarding of the olde Servitors to their good content; 4. The meanes how to increase the Revenue to the Crowne; 5. How to establish Puritie of Religion there; 6. And how the Undertakers may with securitie be enriched. Imprinted at London by Ed. Alde for J. Bridge. 1610." (4°.) The author is "Thomas Blenerhasset." Two copies are in British Museum (601, f. 11; G. 5545).

5545). ‘*Earl of Desmond*’—See note above, on page 1. ‘*Sr William fitz Willm*’—I cannot attempt to trace out the many official and ‘legal’ names of these MSS. Specialists must consult the accepted authorities, as annotation would unduly extend otherwise.

PAGE 4. ‘*O’Callaghan*’ = of Poul O’Callaghan, or Poul ui Callaghan, or it is not impossible that the word Pollycallaghan, may be a corruption of Pobul ui Callaghan = the people or district of the people of O’Callaghan. On ‘Poul,’ see note in 1st Series, vol. i., 275. In addition it must be stated that besides a ‘pool’ in a river, this Irish word also means a small, deep lake, and sometimes a deep pit or cavern. The O’Callaghans were owners of a territory in the middle portion of Cork county, and have now a representative in the British Peerage. (*Vide* Burke’s “Peerage and Baronetage,” under title ‘Lismore.’) An Inquisition taken at Cork in 1618, finds that the “Lord Cornelius or Conogher O’Callaghan” died at his castle of Clonemyne, co. Cork, on the 31st of May, 1612. His lands were held from the King by ‘knight’s service.’ ‘*Sir Thomas Norreyes*’—See 1st Series, vol. ii., p. 364, on the more illustrious of the name. ‘*Moyallo*’ = Mallow. See 1st Series, vol. ii., 356; iii., 251. ‘*woods of Vxemore*’—Eheu! ehew! had my lamented friend Canon Hayman been spared, he would have worked *con amore* in tracing out these long-vanished ‘woods.’ As it is, one can only mourn that when the Irish mountains and hills, and ‘glens’ were despoiled of their glorious woods, others were not planted. The ‘pipe-staves’ business was legitimate enough in itself; but it is deplorable that the immense clearances were allowed without provision for the future. Even the Spenser Kilcolman ‘woods’ have all disappeared, until a goodly tree is as rare as Dr. Johnson would have

it in Scotland in the 18th century. I find on recollection of the very intricate and difficult writing of this Elizabethan document that 'Vxemore' should be 'Dromore.' Correct accordingly in the place. There are now three Dromores, all in the neighbourhood of Mallow, and all formerly of the O'Callaghan estate.

PAGE 5. '*digge mynes . . . . . Iron mylles*'—See full Life of the 'Great Earl' for his enterprise in iron-works. '*gerrans*' = garrans. See 1st Series, i., 226, 297. '*hawckes*'—Many of the Letters in this 2nd Series go to show the (to us) grotesque importance attached to the preservation and gifts of 'hawks.' See p. 7. At Chatsworth Sir Edwin Landseer's glorious canvases have imperishably commemorated this fine old English sport, so long (practically) obsolete. '*fireboate,*' '*howsboate,*' '*plowboate,*' '*hedgeboate*' timber—As words these are clear enough, but the nature of the several 'boats' seems doubtful. '*Dromynine*' = Drominane. See 1st Series, i., 202, 296.

PAGE 6. '*after*'—(l. 2 from bottom)—query 'other'?

PAGE 7. '*estouer*'—The context seems to suggest pasturage, according to use and wont. '*Swene*' = swine.

PAGE 8. '*defalked*'—Cf. 1st Series, or 'defalcable,' ii., 350; 'defalck,' iii., 249 = to be deducted. '*hat-band*'—This giving as security for a small debt of a jewelled 'hat-band' in 1594 by the after 'Great Earl' is extremely noticeable, as revealing his original scanty resources.

PAGE 9. '*Sir Geoffrey Fenton*'—See full Life of the "Great Earl," as before: also 1st Series, i., 279, 299, *et seq.* '*priuatest*'—A superlative to be noted as still used by the Irish peasantry, like many other English words obsolete in England.

PAGE 10. '*White Knight*'—After wavering for some years between submission to the Queen and adherence to his rebel kinsman, the Earl of Desmond, Edmund Fitzgibbon, White Knight, captured the Earl, and surrendered him to the English



authorities in Cork. For this service the White Knight obtained a confirmatory grant of his estates. His direct male line ended with his grandson, when the estates passed to his heiress granddaughter Margaret nee Gibbon (*i.e.*, the daughter of Gibbon), who married, at the age of eleven, Sir William Fenton, Lord Cork's brother-in-law. But the White Knight's feudal title could not, of course, pass to a woman or her descendants, and documents published a few years ago in the journals of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland prove that it is now the rightful inheritance of the eldest surviving son of the late Maurice Fitzgibbon, Esq., Crobana House, Kilkenny. For a full account of Edmond the White Knight's feud with the Roches, Lords of Fermoy, whom he charged with endeavouring to deprive him by invidious practices at Court of his lands of Old Castletown, see the same Journal, 1876-80.

PAGE 11. '*apray*'—It was the Elizabethan-Jacobean, and even Carolian usage to thus write certain words together, *e. g.*, 'will be' as 'wilbe' and the like. '*hable*'—So the unlucky 'h' occurs in the highest and gentlest correspondents.

PAGE 12. '*Ceuds*'—This is self-evidently a corruption of some name of an Englishman. '*Lord Roche*'—The occurrence of this nobleman's name as a witness is suspicious. He similarly worried Edmund Spenser. See 1st Series, *s. n.* as before. '*bob tail*' = cut, or docked, as a 'bob-tail' wig. '*Sir W<sup>m</sup> Standly*' = Stanley, a historical name of the house of Derby—earlier and later given to rebellion.

PAGE 14. '*Nathaniel baxter*'—See our Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii. See the same in this and other Raleigh papers.

PAGE 16. '*ealde*' = yield.

PAGE 17. '*letigeus*' = litigious. '*Aherlo*'—Spenser's 'Arlo.'

PAGE 19. '*Lodovick Bryskett*'—See our Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii. Note at page 21, ll. 21-22, the illustrious name of 'Edmund Spenser' as former holder of the office. It is astonishing to us of this late day how everything was 'bought and sold' in the 'grand old days!'

PAGE 23. '*Thomas Wethered*'—See Canon Hayman's "Memorials," as before. '*examine*'—*frequenter*= person examined, or witness. Canon Hayman's matterful little books on 'Youghall' and other Irish antiquities will grow more and more valuable. They are now scarce, and no one who cares for our historical-literary memorials should fail to snatch up any one on its chance occurrence.

PAGE 28. '*James Spenser*'—This Spenser was in no way related to the poet's family, or descendants.

PAGE 29. '*Spaniards*'—See our Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii. ; also later, 1st Series, ii. 386-7. '*Tirone*' . . . '*o donnell*'—Tirone was O'Neil, Lord of Tir-Eoghan, *i.e.*, Owen's territory, comprehending in old times when the O'Neil reigned in Ulster, the whole of the present counties of Tyrone and Londonderry and a great part of Donegal. The O'Donnells' kinsmen of the O'Neils were lords of Donegal, the ancient Tir-Connell. For the lineage of these two great Ulster chiefs and their careers see Carew MSS. at Lambeth ; Rev. C. Meehan's "Flight of the Earls," and Froude's "History of England." '*o Rourcke, o Maguire, Mac Mahoun, o Connor Sligoe's brother.*'—These were petty chieftains in Ulster and Connaught, who followed O'Neil and O'Donnell from the North to aid the Spaniards in Kinsale. Everyone knows that an Irish-descended Mac Mahon has played a prominent if no very glorious part in France in our own day. '*Randall mac Surly*'—He seems to have been Randal Mac Donnell, who

finally submitted to James I., and was created Viscount Dunluce and 1st Earl of Antrim. Mac Surly is a corruption of the Gaelic words for 'the son of Charley,' or Charles (Mac Donnell). 'Redmond Bourke'—He was one of the De Burghs, or Bourkes, of Connaught. 'Tyrrell'—He was of Anglo-Irish descent, and fills a large space in Anglo-Irish story. '*ryver of ownybuoy*' = the river of Abhainn Buidhe (anglicized into Owen Biue) which flows past Carrigaline into the harbour of Cork. Dr. Smith, in his "History of Cork," *s. n.*, in 1745, says that "the great Earl of Cork intended to build a town at Carrigaline, which is nearer to the mouth of the harbour than Cork, in order to rival that city in trade." Smith's mythical reason for this is that the citizens had passed a bye-law that no citizen of Cork should sell any lands within its precincts to Lord Cork—an unauthenticated statement. Whether true or false, the Rebellion of 1641 prevented the carrying out of his intention. The now ruined castle of Carrigaline was built by John Lord De Cogan of Belvoir before 1310. His heiress brought Carrigaline, Carrigrohan, Mallow, Rathcogan (now Rathgogan), and other places in Cork to her husband, Maurice Fitz John Fitzgerald, ancestor of the Earls of Desmond. There is a tradition that Sir Francis Drake, chased in the Channel by a Spanish ship, took refuge in part of the Owen Biue river, which is still called Drake's Pool. '*Don John de Lagiula*' = Don Juan de Aquila, commander of the Spanish forces. He landed at Kinsale on 23rd Sept., 1601. O'Neil and O'Donnell coming with their followers to assist the invaders, were defeated in the presently recorded battle near Kinsale, on 25th Dec., and on the 2nd of Jan. the Spaniards capitulated and delivered up the town to the Lord Deputy Mountjoy, Sir George Carew, and their English and Irish forces. Among the latter was Cormac Mac

Carthy, Lord of Muskerry, and his retainers, who fought stoutly against the Spaniards, and O'Neil's and O'Donnell's army. Our Boyle was sent with the despatches announcing the defeat of the invaders to the English Queen. See our full Memoir (as before) and quotations from the "Remembrances" therein. De Aquila, in the course of his negotiations for the surrender of Kinsale, said that he had found in Mountjoy "a sharp and powerful opponent, yet an honourable enemy," whilst he added, that "in the Irish he found not only weak and barbarous, but perfidious friends." He was as wrathful with the Irish as the Irish were with him. O'Donnell, Bourke, and others of the Irish, with Father Archer, the Jesuit (who was everywhere with the rebels between 1600 and 1602, when Dunboy Castle was blown up), escaped into Spain, where they were honoured and pensioned by the King. Captain Tirell found refuge in the Kerry mountains, as did for a time O'Sullivan Bear. De Aquila went to Cork with Mountjoy and Carew, and left Ireland for Spain in March. The parting civilities between him and Carew are curious. He gave a treatise on fortifications to Sir George as a farewell souvenir, and Sir George gave him in return "a fair, ambling hackney," and a parting shot of wit (as keen in its way as any he discharged at the Spaniard's fortifications at Kinsale) by writing the fine-mannered Don the following farewell letter:—"I have received profit by the Book of Fortification which your lordship left me at your departure, and hold it as a relique in memory of you, and as a good scholler, I have put some things in practice, whereof your lordship at your return hither again (*which I hope in God will be never*), may be a witness, whether I have committed any error in that art or no. My greatest defect hath been the want of the helpe of so great a

master as your lordship is, of whom I am desirous to learne, not onely that art, but in all else concerning military profession ; in the which I do giue your lordship the preheminance. To conclude, I rest in all I may (my dutie reserved to the queene my mistresse) affectionately ready at your lordships service, and so kissing your hands, I beseech God to preserve you with many happy yeares. From Corke the 17<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup>, 1602." One likes to come on such stately courtesies, albeit we may suspect, that on Carew's part the lord of Muskerry must have given him access to the famous blarney stone. De Aquila would scarcely perceive the veiled irony of this most celebrated letter. The Spanish leader lost the favour of the King by his defeat and surrender of Kinsale, and was banished from Court. Elizabeth, about the same time, wrote one of her latest, if not her last, letter to Carew as follows:—"My faithfull George, if euer more service of worth were performed in shorter space than you have done, wee are deceived: among many eye-witnesses wee haue received the fruit hereof, and bid you faithfully credit that what so witt, courage or care may doe, wee truely find they haue beene all truely acted in all your charge, and for the same believe, that it shall neither bee unremembered nor unrewarded, and in the meane tyme beleewe my helpe nor prayers shall never faile. Your sovereign that best regards you. ELIZABETH. R." (Fynes Morison's History, s. n.) 'volant' = our 'flying' squadron.

PAGE 32. 'bargubusheers' = carriers of the 'harquebus.' I have met with it in an old English title-page of a treatise on war.

PAGE 34. 'Earl of Clanrickard'—See 1st Series, ii., 389, 422. It is suggestive of the pseudo-glory of war, that the many brave and gallant Englishmen and others whose names occur

in this narrative are long since passed into oblivion. One is constantly reminded of this in reading the proud story of our country's wars, earlier and later. Men poured forth their blood like water and received no guerdon. And yet only thus have our present day civil and religious freedoms been won and held. All honour to the anonymous workers and witnesses for "this England." The "Peerages" and like authorities will be found to illuminate some of the names here and elsewhere. Memories of the defeated Spaniard still stir one's blood.

PAGE 35. '*papers of sylck*'—This bargaining gives another glimpse of the "Great Earl's" earlier embarrassments.

PAGE 37. '*Soferaign*' = sovereign = mayor of to-day.

PAGE 38. '*Sir Archdeacon*' = dominus, a clerical title.

PAGE 39. '*Mr. Daniell*'—See Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii. The "Great Earl" was always foremost in doing a kindness to a faithful preacher of the gospel, or other good and true man or woman. '*infynet Sowles*' = infinite souls.

PAGE 41. '*brut*' = bruit, report. '*obrinés*' = O'Briens.

PAGE 43. '*Proclamation at Cork, etc.*'—The Mayor of Cork in 1603 was Thomas Sarsfield, a member of an old Anglo-Irish family devoted to the Roman Catholic Church. William Mead, the Recorder, was of native Irish descent, the name being originally Meagh, but anglicized, like many others, in the course of time. The Terrys, Goulds, Fagans (spelled Fagante in the old records, and said to be English, not 'mere Irish'), and Coppingers mentioned as opposing the Proclamation, were all members of old Anglo-Irish families settled in Cork between 1319 and 1603. Stephen Coppinger was Mayor of Cork in 1319. His descendants and kinsmen still hold good positions in the country. The Goulds, or Golds, the Galways, Terrys,

and Miaghs, or Meades, filled the same office frequently in the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries. Recorder Mead, after suffering a short imprisonment, was released and retired to Italy, where he died as a pensioner of the King of Spain. He wrote a tractate entitled, "An Advice to the Catholicks of Munster"—a copy of which was given to the Bodleian Library by Archbishop Laud.

PAGE 51. '*Halebowlaiqe*'—See 1st Series, vol. ii., pp. 405-6.

PAGE 54. '*Castle of Ballingarry*': also p. 57, '*and Adort in Kery*' '*and Capten Boyes*'—See note on '*Ballingarry*,' in 1st Series, iii., 258. But in an ancient Inquisition, it is spelled Ballincaheragh = the dwelling in the place of stone forts. It was formerly a picturesque island, which is now connected by an isthmus with the mainland, and lies off the beautiful north coast of Kerry, not far from the mouth of the Shannon. Traces of the old castle of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries remain, covered with smooth thymy turf. It suffered two sharp sieges: one in 1603, and one in 1642-7. A curious and characteristic letter from Captain Boyes, or Bois, giving an account of his blockade of the island-fortress in 1603, is preserved in H.M. Public Record Office, London. It is written from his camp before Ballingarry to Wilmot, and begins triumphantly: "Nowe is the tyme for mee with your honor's helpe to rayse myselfe!" He goes on to say that he has blocked up in the island, which he describes truly as "a huge rock in the sea fifty fadoms down in it, Mac Morris himselfe" (*i. e.*, Thomas FitzMaurice, 18th Baron of Kerry, direct ancestor of the Marquis of Lansdowne), "Gerrot Roe Stacke (red Garret Stack), Donell O'Sullivan Mor, Hussey the Scollar," and a number of other rebels, and he promises that "not one drop of water or one morsel of food shall pass into the be-

sieged," nor shall "one of them leave it alive." Mac Morris, as the Irish called Lord Kerry, was not, however, in Ballingarry. Bois seems to have mistaken for him his brother Gerald, who was there, with a younger son of the Knight of Kerry, called by the Irish Maurice Mac Ruddery (*i. e.* Maurice, the son of the Knight). "Hussey the Scollar" is described by Sir George Carew as "a school master in Kerry and an incorrigible rebel." He was an impoverished member of the old Kerry family of his name. Thomas, 18th Baron of Kerry, was for a long time in rebellion, but eventually submitted, and had a re-grant of his ancient estates in 1612. He married the daughter of the third Earl of Thomond, by whom he had a son and heir, who married Honora, daughter of Sir John FitzGerald of Cloyne. The grandson of this marriage was Thomas FitzMaurice, 21st Baron of Kerry, who went to France after the abdication of James II., but returned to Ireland in a few months, and marrying the daughter and heiress, by survival, of Sir William Petty, was created Earl of Kerry in 1722. He was the ancestor of the Marquis of Lansdowne and the Earl of Orkney. The former is the 26th Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, by direct descent from Thomas FitzMaurice, first Baron (grandson of Raimond Le Gros, and great nephew of Maurice FitzGerald), who founded in 1253 the Franciscan friary of Ardferf, co. Kerry, now a beautiful ruin in the demesne of W. Talbot Crosbie, D.L.

Ardort, *rectè* Ardferf Castle, besieged by Sir Charles Wilmot, was one of the seats of Lord Kerry. It had been built in 1311 by the third Baron, and was re-edified by the 18th Baron in 1590. The siege by Wilmot in 1603 lasted ten days, when the garrison surrendered, and the warder was hanged. It was again rebuilt in 1637, but was burnt down with the ancient



Cathedral near it, in the civil wars of 1641-9. The younger branches of the FitzMaurices forfeited largely in the latter year, and the Dowager, Lady Kerry, with her younger children, was transplanted to Connaught. After 1660, William, 20th Lord Kerry, was restored to the greater portion of his estate (some of it, however, passed to the Olivers, Cootes, Crosbies, and Eatons in 1649), and resided, as did his descendants, until the middle of the last century, at Lixnaw Court (not far from Ardfert), which is now a picturesque, ivy-covered ruin, with the tall chimneys and gables of the seventeenth century in tolerable preservation. Of the whole barony of Clanmaurice in North Kerry, which once belonged to his paternal ancestors, the present Marquis of Lansdowne now possesses only two or three fields and a hill, on the summit of which, in a singular-looking tomb, erected by his directions in his life-time for himself alone, Thomas, first Earl of Kerry, is buried. His wife (*née* Petty) lies in the little ruined FitzMaurice chapel, the old family burial-place since 1660, at the east end of the ruined Cathedral of Ardfert.

PAGE 64. '*Skiddys Castle*'—See 1st Series, ii., 407-8 ; iii., 238 ; iv., 260 ; v., 238, 283. In the will of Stephen Skiddy, *alias* Scudamore, dated 28th May, 1584, he orders that the Master, Wardens, and Commonaltys of Vintners of London should, out of certain rents which he mentions, pay £24 yearly to ten of the honest poor of Cork. In 1621 Andrew Skiddy was mayor of Cork. The family forfeited largely in Cork and Kerry between 1641 and 1691, and finally went to France and Spain. Their Cork Castle was a Government magazine for powder in the last century.

PAGE 65. '*Sarffield*'—Read '*Sarsfield*,' as in note *supra* on page 43.

PAGE 67. '*Shandon Castle*'—This castle stood on the north side of Cork city, and is said to have been built by King John. The name in the original Irish is Sean-dun, *i. e.* old fort. The old castle has long been demolished, but the name survives in the Church of St. Ann's, Shandon, whose 'bells' are celebrated in Father Prout's well-known song. '*coller*' = cholera.

PAGE 68. '*portes*' = gates.

PAGE 70. '*M' Walter Coppinger*'—See note before on p. 43. One of this Anglo-Irish name is made notorious in a now rare tractate as follows:—"Conspiracie for pretended Reformation: viz. Presbyteriall Discipline. A Treatise discovering the late designements and courses held for advancement thereof, by William Hacket, *E. Coppinger* and H. Arthington. With . . . the life . . . . Arraignment and Execution of the sayd Hacket; also an Answer to the calumniation of such as affirme they were mad men . . . . ."

[By R. Cosin.] 1592. 4°.

PAGE 72. '*bonnoysses*' = 'Bonaght,' was an Irish custom, or due levied by the great Irish lords on their vassals, for the support of their horse-soldiers. The word, corrupted by English speakers into 'buonys' or 'bonnoysses,' came afterwards to be applied to Irish soldiers. Thus we find O'Connor Sligo described as leading 1,400 Bonnoysses or Buonys into Munster in 1600-2 (Cal. Irish State Papers freq.). '*blynders*' = masked batteries (I suppose).

PAGE 73. '*pole*' = poll or head.

PAGE 76. '*Deuonshire*'—On this nimbus-circled name, see our Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii. Let the date of 'Wilton' be noted.

PAGE 77. '*Silver Horn peny*' = base money, which England continued to inflict on Ireland.

PAGE 79. 'Sir Richard Weston'—See 1st Series, iv., 244.

PAGE 80. 'Tassell'—On 'Hawkes,' see 1st Series, i., 281; iv., 250, 263.

PAGE 83. 'my cousen absli = Apsley'—The cousinship of the Fentons and Apsleys is not so clear as is the Boyle connection with both families. Sir Richard Boyle's marriage with Joan Apsley brought him into alliance with a number of the old Irish and Anglo-Irish Roman Catholic forfeiting proprietors of 1580-1602; and this, which to a less able and astute man would have been a disadvantage, he turned to good account. Probably Lady Cork meant cousin by marriage, *i. e.* through her husband. Captain William Apsley, an officer in the Elizabethan army, serving against the rebel Earl of Desmond, married one of the ten daughters of John Broun, Master of the Preceptory of the Knights Hospitallers, near Awney, in the County Limerick, at the place now called Hospital. He was not a relative of Sir Valentine Browne, from whom the Earls of Kenmare descend, but a member of an old family, probably of Scotch origin, settled in Kerry and Limerick in the twelfth century, and owning castles and estates in both counties. On an old map of Munster dedicated to Cecil, and preserved in the Public Record Office, London, a large tract of land in North Kerry is marked "*Crie Brouneb*," the English map-maker's corruption of the Irish words, *Crioch Brouneb*, *i. e.*, the country of Broun (*vide* Joyce's "Irish Names of Places," 2nd Series, p. 206). The wife of John Broun, Master of Awney, was the daughter of Dermot O'Ryan of Sullaghode, in Tipperary. In the despatches of the Elizabethan officials during Desmond's rebellion, John Broun, father of Mrs. Apsley, is described as "the wisest of Desmond's counsellors," and his wife as Desmond's foster-mother or nurse, an office held by the wives of the highest chiefs and landowners

in his palatinate. John Broun was killed in rebellion with Desmond by Captain Norreys, ancestor of the present Sir Denham Jephson Norreys, Bart., of Mallow Castle. Annabella Broun, wife of Captain Apsley, had an only son, Edward Apsley, who drowned himself, when his estate was granted to Francis Mitchel, but portions of it, including the place now called Hospital, eventually passed to his sisters, Joan, first wife of Sir Richard Boyle, and Mary, who married Sir Thomas Browne, ancestor of the Earl of Kenmare, who thus inherits the blood of the old Brouns of Broun's Castle, a stately ruin on the ancient *Crioch Brounebh*, in North Kerry, through the female line; while his paternal ancestors were the Elizabethan colonists, Sir Valentine and Sir Thomas Browne, of Lincolnshire, before 1570. On the death of Captain William Apsley, his widow married Captain Thomas Spring, another brave officer in the Elizabethan army, commended in the despatches of Raleigh. From this marriage descends in the female line Lord Monteagle, and in the male line the Spring family of Kerry, who from generation to generation have given brave officers to the British army. The late Colonel Spring, of Kerry, had three sons, all officers in the army. The youngest, Captain Francis Spring, was killed at the head of the Grenadier company of his regiment, in battle against the mutineers in India. Mrs. Spring (*née* Broun) was thus mother-in-law of the Earl of Cork. Her father's adherence to Desmond, whose foster-sister she was, brought some suspicion on her husband, and his brother, Captain Edward Spring, of having aided the unhappy "*ingens rebellibus exemplar*" with provisions, when, during the last six months of his life, he was a starving fugitive hiding in the mountains and woods of his vast palatinate. Edward Spring was arrested for this offence and confessed himself guilty, suffering a short im-

prisonment in consequence, but through the influence of Raleigh he was pardoned. Thomas Spring, whose death Lord Cork notes in his ‘Diary,’ was appointed Warden of Castlemagne in Kerry, and had a grant of lands near that place, which was nearly all forfeited by his grandson, who had become a Romanist, in 1649. This Walter Spring, from the extent of his forfeitures, is still known in traditional and written Kerry history, as Walter of the Losses, or Walter the Unfortunate. Most of his estate passed to Colonel Godfrey, an officer of the Cromwellian army, ancestor of Sir John Godfrey, Bart.

PAGE 84. ‘*my cosen Seggorson*’—This like Apsley above (on p. 83) must have been a cousinship by marriage. See our Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii., on the Seckerstones, in relation to Spenser’s widow, the immortal ‘Elizabeth,’ letters from whom it is our privilege to print for the first time, onward. ‘*my cosen Morgel*’—The Morgels held a good position in Kerry in the last century. Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Crosbie, of Ardfert, by Bridget, daughter of — Tynte, Esq., of Cork, married, on or about 1680, Thomas Morgel, Esq., and had issue, whose representatives still hold property in the county Cork.

PAGE 85. ‘*to buy Sir Walter Rawleighes land*’—See note at head of next Letter; also Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series. ‘*Sir James Fullerton*’—See 1st Series, ii., 420.

PAGE 86. ‘*trayned*’ = ensnared or entrapped. A ‘train’ or ‘trayne’ = a snare. ‘*Molanna*’—See 1st Series, i., 297; iii., 267. ‘*livery and seizen*’ = legal terms for entering on possession. ‘*Seckerston*’—Same as ‘Seggorson’ of p. 84. See our Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series in relation to Spenser. ‘*Sir Allen Apsley*’—See note on p. 83 in pp. 271-2 of these “Notes and Illustrations.” ‘*wast*’—A vital word in con-

sidering all Boyle's purchases of lands, answering to our present-day term of 'prairie value.' 'the fortune'—Qu., an inn so called?

PAGE 87. '*James Bateman*'—A Captain Roland Bateman, who was (probably) a descendant of this James, was an officer in Colonel Sankey's regiment with Cromwell in 1649, and obtained a good estate near Tralee after that year. A study of the Depositions relating to the Rebellion of 1641 shows that many of the Cromwellian grantees were the plundered tenants on the estates of the Boyles, Nugents, Browns, Fitzgeralds, &c. They became the landed proprietors of the Restoration, while their plunderers (actual or alleged) were reduced—as many of them as remained in Ireland—to the condition of tenants-at-will and cottier labourers on their forfeited estates—a terrible retribution on proud and sensitive men, as many of them were, yet it can hardly be called unrighteous. '*indifferent*' = impartial or unprejudiced. '*bull*' = bulla, or seal.

PAGE 88. '*Sir Bernard Grenville*'—See 1st Series, ii., 341. See note before on p. 1, and our Introduction to this 2nd Series, i. and ii. '*Boell*'—Grenville's spelling and others contemporary was very singular, and not in proper names only. '*farder*' = farther. '*Arundell*'—See 1st Series, ii., 389. '*fawlco*'—See 1st Series, under 'Hawks.' '*steed me*' = stand me in stead, or be helpful. Later it will be found that this very Grenville proved anything but an "asured louing frend" to Boyle.

PAGE 89. '*John Rowley*'—See our Introduction to this 2nd Series, i. and ii., on this quaint and chatty purveyor to the "Great Earl" and his lady. '*Mantells*'—Those curious in such things will do well to consult Fairholt's "Costume in England," as edited by Dillon, 2 vols., 1885 (Bell). See 'Glossary' under 'Mantle' and its references. '*ffann*'—See the same

under 'Fan' in 'Glossary.' '*L. of Salsburies instalment*' = Salisbury's 'instalment' on his augmented dignities.

PAGE 90. '*harpes*'—Possibly in Irish 'harps,' *i. e.*, the musical instrument so named; but query coin having the Irish harp on it? The context seems to suggest the former. '*vse*' = interest or usury. '*meere*' = entirely. '*pillow Beres*' = pillow coverings of lace-work or bolsters—not in Fairholt (except 'Bearers'), as neither is the following article. '*Cuoshen cloth*' = cushion covering. '*shift*' = do without it and get something else.

PAGE 91. '*hande*' = handwriting showing the amount. '*Joshua Boile*.' See 1st Series, v. 241, 256.

PAGE 92. '*Mr Burgatt*'—A letter from him will be found in vol. ii. of this Series ('John Burgatt'), p. 255. '*sowle*'—Note the spelling, as a key to the 'gentle' as well as 'simple' pronunciation. '*proffer*' = offer.

PAGE 93. '*Lord Devonsberes death*'—Sidney's Stella's second husband. He died 3rd April, 1606. '*one*' = on. 'On' for 'one,' and 'one' for 'on,' constantly occur and recur. '*write*' = writ.

PAGE 94. '*William Kellett*'—It is much to be wished that more were known of this and other pioneer encouragers of Irish industries and manufactures. I have tried many sources and correspondents in vain. Kellets were and still are a good family in Cork and Tipperary. In 1868 an Admiral Sir Richard Kellet lived in Tipperary. See our Introduction to this 2nd Series, i. and ii., on various pioneers of Irish trade and manufactures.

PAGE 95. '*ballentide*' = Hallowtide—See p. 96, l. 14. '*stecked*' = stocked—See p. 96, l. 16. '*Bally hamlet*'—See 1st Series, i., 284. '*worshipfully*' = our religiously or faithfully.

PAGE 96. '*accepte*' = except. See converse in vol. ii., p. 237.

PAGE 97. '*Garret Trant, Sovereign of Dingle*'—The Trants were one of the chief families of West Kerry in early times. They are said to descend from a Danish settler of the eighth or ninth century, and a place on the coast, near Dingle, with the remains of fortifications on it, called *Cahir Trant*, is traditionally assigned to the first of the name in Kerry. The peasantry say that it was the last ground in Ireland held by the Danish invaders, but this is mythical. In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries' records, calendared by the late Mr. Sweetman, the name is spelt Teraunt. Dingle, called by the Irish annalist's *Daingean ni Cuis*, i.e., the fortress of O'Cuis, an old Irish chief, was rather an important little seaport before 1641. When Sir William Pelham visited the town in 1580, with his secretary, Nicholas White, whose narrative of the journey is in the Public Record Office, he found the chief merchants' houses rased, which were before "very strong and built castel wyse." This was done, he says, by "Sir John of Desmond and the Knight of Kerries'" rebel followers, whom the merchants cursed, with "*Dr. Saunders, as the root of all their calamitie.*" One of the oldest burgesses told Pelham that the town's real name was *Dingle de Cousa*, from an old English settler named De Cousa. Later on it was often called Dingle of the Husseys, from the old Anglo-Irish family of that name long settled in the barony. By a Chancery Inquisition taken in Kerry on the 10th of August, 1611, and preserved in the Irish Public Record Office, it appears that John Champion, or Champernoun, and George Stone had a grant from Queen Elizabeth of the whole barony of Corcaguiny, the western portion of the rebel Earl of Desmond's forfeited palatinate of Kerry; that this barony was divided into two districts, Corcaguiny proper and Litteragh; that Stone conveyed his interest therein to Champion, who in



turn conveyed the whole barony to Sir Richard Boyle, his heirs and assigns for ever. The Inquisition further states that Sir Richard held, before this conveyance was executed, the lands of Ballinacourty, Murreregane, Kinnard, Ballintarmon, and Coumduffe, in the same barony ; and it gives a long list of his tenants, new colonists, and old Anglo-Irish, Trants, Husseys, Nagles, Pepys, Rices, Bowlers, *alias* Bowdlers, *alias* Fullers, Longs, Dashwoods, and Fitzgeralds, &c. The town was held by the Knights of Kerry, under their kinsman and chief, Desmond, until 1584. After their final submission to the English Government in 1604, the Knights still held it, paying chiefries to Sir Richard Boyle and his descendants until the close of the last century, when Maurice Fitzgerald, Knight of Kerry, dying, *s. p.*, bequeathed all his diminished estates, except Ballinruddery, near Listowel, which remained with his uncle (the successor to the title), to his only sister, Mrs. Townshend, of Castle Townshend, in Cork county. Dingle had a considerable trade with France and Spain before 1688, and it continued to return two members to Parliament until the Union. It then sank into comparative insignificance, but of late steamers and railways are beginning to revive its trade, and to enable tourists to recognize the wonderful beauty of its mountains and sea coasts, as well as the interest of the pre-historic ruins, ancient churches, cells, and ruined castles which abound in the district. Off the extreme west coast beyond Dingle lie the Blasquet, or Ferriters' Islands, which are mentioned in Lord Cork's diary. Interesting notices of those islands will be found in the "History of Kerry," written by C. Smith, LL.D., in 1750, and in Mr. A. M. Sullivan's "New Ireland." In the stormy sound or Strait of the Blasquets, which separates them from the mainland, a great ship of the Spanish Armada, "Our Lady of

the Rosary," having a Spanish prince and several nobles on board, went down in 1588, one of her crew only escaping, washed on shore lashed to a plank, and half lifeless. He and several of his countrymen who drifted in a boat from the mouth of Bandon Bay to Tralee Bay, were hung at Tralee by order of Joan, Lady Denny, the daughter of Piers Edgcumbe, of Mount Edgcumbe, ancestor of the earls of his name, who, in her husband's absence, was watching over the safety of his town. Half-way down an enormous precipice called Sybil Head, on the mainland, near the Blasquet Sound, is a rock, having at a distance the appearance of the statue of a man with extended arm pointing westward over the expanse of the Atlantic which lies below. The peasantry say that this is "Saint Patrick sending his blessing to America!" On Coumduffe, the above-mentioned mountain farm, owned by Lord Cork before 1611, the last wolf seen in Ireland was killed in or about 1712. In the middle of the present century the Earl of Cork sold many of his chiefries in Corcaiguiny, but the present earl retains the Blasquets and a considerable portion of the mainland (I believe) in his possession. A curious account of Dingle in the seventeenth century will be found in Cumberland's "Voyage to the Azores," in Hakluyt.

PAGE 99. '*me title*'—This Hibernianism for 'my,' it will be seen by the 'Lismore Papers,' occurs in the correspondence of 'gentle' and cultured, though now found mainly among the 'common people.' So 'be' (a little onward) for 'by,' and 'there be' for 'thereby.' '*Bedloe*,' '*Knave Florence*'—The old Anglo-Irish name of Bellew is often spelt Bedloe in seventeenth century records. '*Knave Florence*' was probably Florence Mac Carthy Reagh, chief of his sept in Cork, who made a stolen marriage, to the alarm of the English Government and the Munster colo-

nists, with his cousin, the daughter and heiress by survival of Mac Carthy Mor, created by Queen Elizabeth Earl of Clancar. The latter, as the direct descendant and representative of Dermot Mac Carthy, king of South Munster, who did homage to Henry II., claimed to be the owner of all the land between the Blackwater at Youghal and the parish of Dunquin, on the extreme west coast of Kerry, which in his letters to Queen Elizabeth and Leicester, after he had accepted the earldom, he still fondly calls "*my owne countrye of the Clancar,*" i.e., the Clann Caura, or clan of Mac Carthy. He entreated to be appointed her sheriff for the whole of this vast territory, great part of which had passed to the English undertakers, and, needless to say, was refused, through a well-founded fear that he would drive them all out, which he actually endeavoured to do a few months later, scornfully casting off his new title, and calling himself Mac Carthy Mor again. His son-in-law Florence was imprisoned on suspicion of rebellion, and died in London, leaving by his wife a son, whose descendants held Mucross, near Killarney, and other fragments of their estates, until 1770, when the last Mac Carthy Mor, a young officer in the Guards, died, bequeathing by his will all his lands to his maternal grandfather, Mr. Edward Herbert, of Kilcow, county Kerry. The young testator had been born after his father's death, and educated a Protestant, but his paternal relatives being all Roman Catholics, in 1770, were debarred from the succession to the estates by the penal laws. In 1779 the law prohibiting Roman Catholics from holding real estate was repealed, so that had Charles Mac Carthy Mor lived but nine years longer, it is likely that his cousins and namesakes would have had Mucross. Their descendants are at the present day small farmers and tradesmen in Kerry. The vicissitudes of this family of Mac Carthy

Mor surpass in interest any recorded in Sir Bernard Burke's well known-work. (See "Life and Times of Florence Mac Carthy Mor," by Daniel Charles Mac Carthy: Glas.)

PAGE 100. '*So beinge tedious to trouble*'—Another Hibernianism = so [it] beinge tedious, &c. '*defective titles*'—One of the numerous anonymous and semi-anonymous pamphlets of the period, by which owners of lands in Ireland were constantly worried, and by which venal courtiers of a venal king levied black-mail in all ignoblest and unrighteous ways, not a few of the harassed 'undertakers' conceding hush-money rather than be plunged into endless litigation. The thing is not obsolete, as witness the disputed titles of gold and silver, and other transatlantic mines, wherein over-trustful shareholders are morally or immorally coerced into paying additional amounts for 'titles.' In the present case by "proclamacon" was doubtless meant some royal advertisement, which, if it were worth while, might possibly be fished up from the depths of the British Museum anonymous literature. '*treasor*' = treasurer.

Page 101. '*an easie and comfortable delyvrye*'—If ever fair lady fulfilled to her husband the Psalmist's beatitude of 'a fruitful vine,' it was 'Kate,' spouse of the 'Great Earl.' She is continuously in need of the prayer here offered. '*Sir John Fitz Edmond*'—He was head of the Fitzgeralds, long settled at Cloyne, and had been knighted for his services to the English government. He died possessed of immense estates in Cork and Kerry (most forfeited in 1649), and lies buried in a stately sculptured tomb in Cloyne Cathedral, which has lately been repaired by the Duke of Leinster. For interesting notices of Sir John and his family, see the "Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland" for 1874-6, and the "Reliquary" for 1881-2. '*eary*' = eyrie. '*goshawk*'—See

1st Series, i., 281, 300-1 ; iii., 269. On 'Fitzedmund Gerald,' see 1st Series, ii., 394.

PAGE 102. '*Randall Clayton*'—See 1st Series, ii., 358 ; iii., 249-50 ; v. 237-8. '*According* [to]'

—It is to be re-noted that throughout the 'Lismore Papers' our now needed 'to' is omitted. '*Sir Laurenee Esmond*'—See Letter from him in vol. ii. of this Series, pp. 137-8. He was a descendant of a family settled for several generations in Wexford, and was active in its 'plantation,' and of Wicklow in 1614. See "Irish Massacres of 1641," vol. ii., App. pp. 267-322, and Burke's "Extinct Peerage and Baronetage," s. n. '*Cockney carriage*'—This early use of our 'Cockney' = Londoner, is to be noted = impudent, presumptuous, arrogant. See Skeat, s. v. '*occurrentes*' = occurrences. '*good great bellyed bedfellow*'—One of abundant examples of the plain-spoken speech of our 'gentle' ancestors. How coarse and low such a phrase would be held to-day !

PAGE 103. '*Thomas Fitzgerald*'—Doubtless of the Kildare Fitzgeralds. The places named are unknown, but Leixlip, eight miles from Dublin, is a mere village. In the last century the manor of Castletown, near it, was a favourite summer residence of the Irish Viceroy. Joyce says "Leixlip is wholly a Danish name, old Norse, Lax-hlaup, i. e., salmon-leap. This name, which was probably a translation from the Irish, is derived from a well-known cataract in the Liffey, which is still called the Salmon Leap, a little above the village" ("Irish Names of Places," 1st Series, p. 101). '*Lord Walsbe*'—See Burke's "Extinct Peerage." The name is a very old one in Carlow and Kildare. '*Illand Hobbock*'—Qu. Island Hubbert ? but the name is obsolete.

PAGE 104. '*auctor*' = author or informer.

PAGE 105. '*his Majestie bearknith after*'—It is astonishing how minute was the personal supervision of James I. over men and things. His goggle-eyes were everywhere. His brain might be small, but it was keen. The stages of the journey, and the quaint instructions of 'haste' outside of this letter, contrast with present-day arrangements. '*Dublett*' = doublet. "A name which appears to have been derived from the garment being made of double stuff padded between. Hence it is termed *Diplois*, *duplex vestis*, and *duplectus* by old writers." Fairholt, under 'Doublet' as before; and the reader will be rewarded by consulting the 'Glossary' herein. '*sattine*'—"A thick, close-wove silk, mentioned in the thirteenth century. Again see Fairholt, as before, *s. v.* It is to be noted that at this date, or earlier, the male sex wore the richest and costliest dresses. '*gaskoine hose*' = Gascony. Once more see Fairholt, as before, under 'Gascony coat.' '*wachett*' = blue. See Fairholt, as before, under 'Taffeta.'

PAGE 106. '*bumbaste*' = stuffing as by wadding. The word has passed into 'bombast' = "great swelling words of vanity," the soul donning the body's erewhile fantastic-vain dressing. '*layes*' = layers or folds. '*crosse billett*'—See Fairholt, under 'Cross Cloth.' '*muxxy tafita*'—I suspect 'murrey' was intended = dark red colour. See Fairholt, under 'Taffeta' and 'Sarcenet.' '*neaples gallowne*' = Naples Galloon (Fr.) '*Worsted lace*'—"A jacket edged with blue galloon" is noticed, as worn by a country girl, in D'Urfey's "Wit and Mirth" (temp. Anne). The pattern of the lace was afterwards adopted in richer materials, and worn by the gentry. "A hat edged with silver galloon" is mentioned in Swift's "Memoirs of O. P. Clerk of the Parish" (Fairholt, *s. v.*). Our entry shows that the gentry wore 'gallowne' long before

Queen Anne, and thus rectifies the statement above. ‘*buttns*’—Fairholt has an interesting article on ‘*buttons*,’ which these entries illustrate. ‘*rowle*’ = roll. ‘*fustian*’ = cotton cloth. See Fairholt, *s. v.* ‘*Jaggine*’ = jagg-ing-edging.’ ‘*ribane*’ = ribbon. See Fairholt, *i.*, 305, 315, and ‘*Glossary*,’ *s. v.* ‘*Ribanynges*’ is found in Chaucer’s “*Romaunt of the Rose*.”

PAGE 107. ‘*bodes*’ = boddice—“A sort of stay used by women, and laced across the breast” (Fairholt, *s. v.* See woodcut, vol. ii., 355; also under ‘*Stitch*.’) ‘*yor peticoat*’—See Fairholt, *s. v.* This again qualifies this author. He limits the wearing of ‘*petticoats*’ by men to “the close of the 15th century.” This is in the 16th, and it occurs far on in the 16th. ‘*Bockarum*’ = buckram. See Fairholt, under ‘*Buckram*,’ with references. ‘*say*’ = a woollen cloth. See Fairholt, *s. v.* ‘*platt lace*’ = plate’—See Fairholt under ‘*Lace*’ for a curious quotation from Jasper Mayne: also Mrs. Palliser’s “*History of Lace*.” ‘*slaughter*’ = slashed—not found in Fairholt.

PAGE 108. ‘*pointts*’ = fastenings instead of buttons.—See woodcut and a good note in Fairholt under ‘*points*.’ ‘*minikene*’ = small, *e.g.*, minikin, a small sort of pin (“*Draper’s Dictionary*,” *s. v.*). ‘*bayste*’ = bays, or baize—See Fairholt, *s. v.* ‘*winges*’ = “projections on the shoulders of a doublet” (Fairholt, *s. v.*). Queen Elizabeth’s portraits show them to perfection. ‘*basteborde*’ = our paste-board. ‘*beutte[sis]*’ = boots—See full article in Fairholt, *s. v.* ‘*sleau bands*’—See Fairholt under ‘*Sleeves*.’

PAGE 109. ‘*vardengall*’—Fairholt, *s. v.*, ‘*Farthingales*,’ and all the authorities explain as “the wide gown or petticoat, or rather the under supporters of them.” But our entry has ‘*sleaves*’ attached, which shows that more than the ‘*petticoat*’

was meant. '*oxwedge tawny*'—not in Fairholt. '*Cafty*' = Caffa, "a rich, silk stuff."—See Fairholt, *s. v.*, and '*caffay*.' '*veatt*'—not in Fairholt, but see p. 111, l. 7, '*ventt*' = open out '*parchment lace*' = Guipure lace. — Fairholt, *s. v.* '*Boughett*' = budget, or parcel. Or, query, '*Bought*,' as below ?

PAGE 110. '*heare*' = hare. '*marble culler*'—not in Fairholt. Query—mixed? '*rustell*' = russet, or reddish brown.

PAGE 111. '*garde*' = border—not in Fairholt. '*rawlinge*' = rolling. '*bentts*'—Spelt '*beutts*' = boots, as below. '*Gosson*'—Recalls the famous satirist of the name whose quaint books are still *quick*.

PAGE 112. '*Irrelagh O'Callaghan*'—The Irish name for Mucross Abbey, near Killarney, was often written '*Irrelagh*,' which is merely a corruption of Oirbhealach, *i.e.*, the eastern pass or way, pronounced Ervalagh. Ervallah, or Irrelagh O'Callaghan, was evidently a member of the O'Callaghan tribe, and derived his name from Oirbhealach, as above. He could only have been a small tenant of the O'Callaghan chief, who was himself a sub-chief to Mac Donogh of Duhallow territory, in the north-west of Cork. His name is found in an Inquisition at Mallow in 1594 before Sir Thomas Norreys and others. With reference to the lands and possessions of O'Callaghan full information will be obtained on the time-out-of-mind customs by which they were held, in Eugene O'Curry's "Lectures on the Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish," edited by O'Sullivan. Although a place name is here, as elsewhere, turned into a kind of Christian name, it seems exceptional, though frequent in Scotland conversationally. In the second deed on p. 115 the O'Callaghan affixes his seal in wax, and Irrelagh O'Callaghan's name, or mark, is affixed merely as one



of the witnesses to the document sealed by the chief. 'Pallace'  
—See 1st Series, iv. 239. 'appertenances' = appurtenances.  
'egresse and regress' = going and coming, entering and return-  
ing. 'Gartroe'—A place in the parish of Kilshannick, near  
Mallow, as is Pallace.

PAGE 113. 'wrought' = exhausted—See p. 114, l. 24.

PAGE 114. 'lands, hamlets, or woody grounds'—The after-  
names seem to have been of various forms. These have long  
been altered and such as only my lamented friend Canon  
Hayman could have traced out. It is of no great moment that  
we cannot now do so. 'publecallaghan'—See note on p. .

PAGE 115. 'witch elm'—Figures in "Folk Lore." 'henes'  
—qu. herons?

PAGE 116. 'sonne' = son-in-law.

PAGE 117. 'Thomont' = Thomond. See 1st Series, ii.  
341, 365-6. 'salve two sores'—A Puritan phrase found in old  
title-pages. 'sheame'—Misprint for 'streame.' 'hable' = able.  
Another example of the 'h' even among gentlemen, including  
the "Great Earl." 'John Whitesone'—See "Notes and Illustra-  
tions" in vol. ii., s. n., for a full note on this Whitesone. Forty  
years ago the name was found in Kerry amongst the Protestant  
farmers on or near Lord Cork's lands there. It appears now  
and again in old parish Registers in Kerry, but never amongst  
the gentry.

PAGE 118. 'utter' = deliver. 'Seauerne' = Severn. 'eer'  
= here.

PAGE 119. 'Casy'—He was, probably, descendant of a  
Bishop of Limerick, of the reign of Edward VI., Mary, and  
Elizabeth. This Bishop Casey was deprived of his see by  
Mary, but Elizabeth restored him in 1571. Thomas Casey,  
Esq. (probably son of James, Clerk of the Council), of Rath-

cannon Castle, co. Limerick, married in 1631 the daughter of Sir John Dowdall, of Kilfinny in the same county and had a daughter, Anne Casey, who married in 1657 Drury Wray, a Cromwellian officer, son of Sir Drury Wray, Bart., of Glentworth, Lincolnshire. See "History of the Wrays of Glentworth," by Charles Dalton, F.R.H.S. (2 vols. 8vo. 1881). The mother of Anne Casey was sister to the wife of Sir Hardress Waller, and in consideration of the steadfast loyalty of the ancient family of Dowdall, of which they were co-heiresses, Sir Hardress, though a regicide (as well as Drury Wray), was favoured after the Restoration. In the 2nd volume of this 2nd Series a very noticeable letter of Edward Wray will be found pp. 253-4. 'weet' = wit or know. 'authorishe'—spelling to be noted as Morrishe for Morris, &c. &c.

PAGE 120. 'Sowe iron' = our pig-iron. The latter only slightly more euphonious.

PAGE 121. 'Cordogin'—Probably Cahirduggan, *i.e.*, the stone fort of Duggan, an Irishman—a parish near Doneraile in co. Cork. 'Bouth' = Booth. 'illt' = item?

PAGE 123. 'myne' = ore, *ut freq.*

PAGE 124. 'in graine damaske' = dyed in the substance. See Fairholt, as before, under 'damask.' 'kirtle' = loose gown. See Fairholt, *s. v.* 'stomacher.' 'redd ffur.' See Fairholt, under 'Fur.' 'mislyke the fashion of the sleeve.' It must be repeated that men outdid women in the richness and finical daintiness of their dress-materials. 'Pearson' = Persian?

PAGE 125. 'fallinge band'—See Fairholt, *s. v.*, and so under 'ruffe band.' 'hels' = else.—As unhappy a use of 'h' as that of the luckless Cockney who startled the Welsh by exclaiming on the enormous number of 'hells' [L's] in Wales—referring to the 'll' of the successive railway-station names. 'Woodwor'—There

is a place called Woodford in co. Galway, near Portumna, where iron works at various times have been carried on. See Lewis's "Topographical Dictionary," *s. n.* Iron ore exists in the neighbouring mountains. There are other Woodfords in Munster. 'scipper' = skipper.

PAGE 126. 'lyters' = lighters, barges. 'beneaped' = left in ebb tide.

PAGE 127. 'one' = on, as before, *frequenter*. 'repluie' = replevy.

PAGE 128. 'Neil Carbye'—Most probably this was Neil Garvy, one of the O'Donnells of Ulster. See Calendar of Irish State Papers, by Prendergast and Russell, 1600-1625. 'Garvy' is the corruption of Irish Garbh, or Garve, *i.e.*, rough. 'admonytion' = advice.

PAGE 129. 'knees'—See 1st Series, i., 296-7, v. 235, 243. This reference concerning timber enables me to return on an earlier note (p. 260 on page 5). Probably the explanation of 'boate,' in combination with 'fire,' 'plow,' &c., is to be found in 'to boot,' which it appears is a common Irish phrase for an addition to any gift. It is English as well as Irish, but never in this odd fashion. In a Kerry lease of 1740 the following is found: Colonel Arthur Denny of Tralee Castle leases to such and such persons certain lands, "with liberty of houseboot, plowboot, cartboot, and fire-boot, provided no unreasonable waste be committed in the woods or underwoods growing on said lands, and that they [the lessees] first obtain said Colonel Arthur Denny's his heirs and assigns leave for so doing." From this clause in this lease it is clear that in addition or 'to boot,' with certain lands, the Colonel gave the lessees power to cut wood and underwood (or brushwood) for the purposes of household fuel or fire, plough and cart-making, and house-

building. This seems to answer to the text. l. 6. remove, after 'iron.' '*Peijines*' = Pyne. '*plotte*' = plan, or proposal.

PAGE 130. '*Justice Harrys*'—See 1st Series, 287. '*Justice Gosnold*.' See 1st Series, ii. 406. '*aveydinge*' = voiding.

PAGE 132. '*tewllve*' = twelve. '*watering tables*' = gutters.

PAGE 133. '*wescod*' = wainscot. '*mven*' . . . '*mveuer*,' and the like, suggest some connection with mullion (spelled below and anciently '*mvnnyon*' = upright division between lights of windows. '*transome*' = a thwart-piece across a double window. '*ogee*' = double curve. '*Dannell Solevan*' = Daniel Sullivan.

PAGE 134. '*Ff. Sherwood*'—Soldiers of the name appear in the list of Raleigh's and Norrey's troops in Cork and Waterford, and amongst farmers and tradesmen in Cork at the present day. '*Dunmore*'—In Kilkenny, near Ormond's castle. '*Nenagh*'—is a parish and town in Lower Ormond barony in Tipperary, anciently the estate of the Butlers, earls of Ormond. The name is derived from the Irish 'nAenach, *i.e.*, the meeting-place, a place for holding an assembly of the tribes. Modernly the word is applied to a fair.

PAGE 136. '*Garrott Fitz William*'—Of the innumerable Fitzgeralds or Powers about Waterford, or Lismore. He was apparently one of those poor students for whom Boyle cared.

PAGE 139. '*Wallop*' and '*Litton*'—I must refer to Burke, *s. n.*

PAGE 140. '*Lord Danvers . . . . wilbraham*'—See Burke, *s. n.*

PAGE 141. '*Kinshelaghes*'—For 'Ulster' in the heading, read 'Leinster.' Wexford from the 7th and 8th century had been planted or settled by Danish, British, and English settlers. Wexford as a word is from the Danish. In English annals it is called Wersford. The Kinshelas were an old Irish tribe settled

in the county. For the carrying out of the Wexford Plantation by James I., sketched in this Paper, see "Irish Massacres of 1641," vol. ii., App. pp. 266-75. '*Bellamount*'—was the Lord Viscount Beaumont (Sir John Beaumont) to whom Richard II. made a grant of great part of Wexford (*Ibid.*, pp. 270-71); which title James I. revived when he seized the lands and gave them away to new planters who paid him money.

PAGE 142. '*owne private*' = their own personal interests.

PAGE 145. '*defalcked*'—See note on p. 8. '*Drithe*' = drought. '*Richard Boyle*'—See full life of the "Great Earl," as before. '*standish*'—See any history of Gloucestershire, *s. n.*, also full Life. '*Seuffarne*' = Severn. '*vnwellthey*'—a good euphemistic coinage.

PAGE 147. '*Sir Humphry May*'—See 1st Series, ii., 421; iv., 248. '*Sir daniell o'Brien*'—See 1st Series, ii., 430. '*Sir oliuer st John*'—See all the Peerage and Baronetage authorities on these historical names. Several letters of St. John onward in vol. ii.

PAGE 148. '*ffriar garrott*'—One of the many political Jesuit priests who got themselves into trouble as well as the Government. These men it must be conceded had the courage of their opinions.

PAGE 149. '*Sir Thomas Browne*'—See 1st Series, ii., 344. '*Sir John Denham*'—*Ibid.*, ii., 421; iii., 259. But with reference to the latter note, alas! it was the father of the poet of "Cooper's Hill," not the poet himself. The Judge died 6th January, 1638.

PAGE 150. '*Chichester*'—See 1st Series, ii., 366.

PAGE 152. '*Sir Parr Lane*'—query, a cypher for Sir Laurence Parsons. '*piratt*'—These criminals were abundant at this period and onward, and were recklessly brave.

PAGE 153. '*Newcomen*'—See 1st Series, iii., 358. '*Ridge-way*' and '*Northampton*'—Historical names to be found in all the Peerage and like books.

PAGE 156. '*Archbishop of Canterbury*,' 1613 = George Abbot.

PAGE 158. '*ingeniously*' = ingenuously. '*Sir Oliuer Lambert*.' See 1st Series, ii., 397. '*Annesley*'—See 1st Series, under '*Mountmorres*,' iii., 240, 249; iv., 254-5, 256, 258. He died in 1660. See also Lodge and Burke, and lives of Strafford.

PAGE 161. '*ffor one*' = in the place of one. '*Sir William Parsons*'—Ancestor of the Earl of Rosse, Lord Justice of Ireland in 1641; with Sir John Borlase active in 'plantation' schemes from 1612 to 1635. See "Irish Massacres," vol. i., pp. 39-42, vol. ii., p. 263; other letters show that the letter-writer was Parsons, and not a Barry or Parry.

PAGE 162. '*apparently*' = self-evidently. '*censure*' = judgment or condemnation.

PAGE 163. '*bellamont*'—See note on p. 141. '*gavelkind*' = a peculiar kind of land tenure. '*brisketts*' = Lodovick Briskett, the poet-friend of Sidney and Spenser, as before.

PAGE 164. '*o Rourkes country*'—See note on p. 202, l. 10 from bottom.

PAGE 165. '*Sir Thomas Mounson*'—A prominent actor and courtier statesman. See Lodge and Burke, *s. n.*

PAGE 166. '*Thomond*'—See 1st Series, *s. n.*

PAGE 167. '*fesses*'—query, Journals? '*the Bath*'—So for long Bath was designated, as though there were not another in all Great Britain. '*stocks*'—Curious to learn that this ancient instrument of punishment for scolds stood 'in the Poultry'. '*Ameuer*'—query, Axminster?

PAGE 169. '*Rents*'—Again, for lack of Canon Hayman, I have found it impossible to locate these many farms and pro-

perties. It is not of first moment to do so; still, I should gladly have printed his always interesting notes on them. 'Masgrey' = Muskerry, a barony in the county Cork, deriving its name from an ancient Irish prince, Carberry Musc, and his descendants; Irish, hence Musc-raidhe, *i. e.*, the race of Musc. Copengar = Coppinger, as before, p. 71. 'Carey glasces' = Curryglass, a place near Mogeely, in east Cork; *recte* the word is Cúrraghglass = a green marsh. 'gratrycks' = Greatreaks, as before.

PAGE 170. 'Ser Jepsun' = Sir John Jephson. See 1st Series, ii., 351. 'Sir William Lovelace'—See 1st Series, ii., 420. 'John pearce birne'—An example of a double Christian name to be noted.

PAGE 171. 'Sir Thomas Smithe'—One of the most venerable of the great clan of Smith. See Lodge and Burke, and all the authorities. 'state man'—The tadpole form of our 'statesman.' 'trie'—Prove. Cf. end; query, 'I canne [not] write'?

PAGE 172. 'Alden'—One of the obscurer Irish clergy, who seems to have been badly used. Boyle had many such wronged persons to care for. He appears in Cotton, *s. n.*, as Archdeacon of Lismore (1612).

PAGE 175. 'Sir James Goagh' = Gough. A proud Irish name onward to our own times, but query here a clerical 'Sir' = dominus? See p. 191 onward.

PAGE 176. 'Captayn vgeltborp'—Letters of his onward. 'William Kewelling'—The many quaint names of this other letter of droll-spelling Kewelling, I dare not grapple with. Most were farms which have been altered in their names successively.

PAGE 178. 'screve' = sheriff.

PAGE 180. 'sences' = since. 'allhalant' = all-hallows. 'weare' = weir, fishery contrivance.

PAGE 181. '*Tares*' = terrace.

PAGE 182. '*Almshouses*'—Canon Hayman intended to have furnished me with a full account of these charitable endowments—one of my losses by his death. See his various admirable little books on 'Youghal.' It is to be hoped they will all be collected and republished. For width and minuteness combined with accuracy of research they compare with any.

PAGE 183. '*Tracton*'—See 1st Series, ii., 356, 401.

PAGE 184. '*Mears*' = boundaries. See 1st Series, i., 278. See full Life of 'Great Earl' as before, for notices of the various landowners from whom he purchased as enumerated herein.

PAGE 189. '*Sir Lawrence Parsons*'—See 1st Series, i., 292, 293, ii., 387. '*proposicons for the publique weale*'—It is much to be desired that a manuscript that was submitted to Bacon were forthcoming.

PAGE 190. '*Bacon*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series for other glimpses of Bacon.

PAGE 191. '*Mr Justice Lothor*'—See 1st Series, ii., 347-8, 426.

PAGE 192. '*William llewellin*'—See 1st Series, i., 279; v., 267. '*earnest*'—See 1st Series, i., 285; ii., 346; iii., 256; v., 248.

PAGE 193. '*Mr whitson of Bristell*'—See full note on this pioneer of trade between Ireland and England in vol. ii. of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 194. '*Rahennij*' = Rahenny, near Dublin. '*intendments*' = intended plans or purposes—so occurs for occurrences, &c.

PAGE 195. '*Hodge*' = Roger—alas! he was to die prematurely at this same Deptford.



PAGE 196. ‘*Sir Thomas Browne*’—See 1st Series, ii., 344. ‘*lymbrick*’ = Limerick. Curiously enough in this (English) town of Blackburn there is a district which bears the name of ‘*lymbrick*’—not now inhabited by Irish, whatever it may once have been. ‘*Sir Thomas Stafford*’—See under Mrs. Lovell, ii., 363, in 1st Series.

PAGE 197. ‘*Lord of Deluin*’—See “Extinct Irish Peerage,” *s. n.*, ‘*Delvin*’: ‘*Sir Patrick Barnwell!*’—See Burke, *s. n.*

PAGE 198. ‘*in his gutts*’—Another example of the plain and coarse speech of even ‘gentle’ folks then. Such a phrase were intolerable to-day. ‘*my lord Harrington*’—See note onward. ‘*a bruinge in france*’—All that follows long historical commonplace on names and events.

PAGE 199. ‘*vent*’ = dispose of. See Skeat, *s. v.*; ‘one’ = on, and a few lines lower ‘on’ = one, *ut freq.*

PAGE 200. ‘*where your sonne sojourneth*’ = Deptford, as on p. 195. ‘*Straune*’ = Strand.

PAGE 201. ‘*Sir Richard Moryson*’—See 1st Series, ii. 403. ‘*young lord Harrington*’—Of this promising youth, a literary memorial of still *quick* interest remains in the following book:—(a) “Sorrowes Lenitive. Written vpon occasion of the Death of that hopefull and Noble Young Gentleman, John Lord Harrington, Barron of Exton, &c. Who died the 27<sup>th</sup> of Febr. 1613. By Abraham Iackson.” 1614 (a Poem). (b) “The Churches Lamentation for the losse of the Godly. Deliuered in a Sermon at the fvnerals of that truly noble and most hopeful young Gentleman, John Lord Harrington . . . . . Together with a declaration of his Life and Death.” [With a frontispiece and woodcut portrait of Harrington.] 1614. ‘*Sir Dom. Sarsfelde*’—See 1st Series, ii., 347.

PAGE 204. ‘*imperlance*’ = delay.

PAGE 205. '*Sir Wilham*'—By inadvertence *sic*; should have been '*William*.' '*Tax*' = accusation.

PAGE 206. '*Sir John dauies*'—See 1st Series, i., 279; v., 267, *et freq.*, also my Lives of him, prefixed to his complete Works in Fuller Worthies' Library, 3 vols., and in "Early English Poets," his Poems, 2 vols. (Chatto and Windus).

PAGE 209. '*Solomon*'—An early appearance of the grotesquely inappropriate designation of King James I. that has become historical.

PAGE 211. '*Sir John Everard*'—See 1st Series, ii., 342, 358.

PAGE 213. '*Sir Thomas Ashe*'—See 1st Series, iii., 254. '*Sir John Bowrbier*'—See 1st Series, ii., 352.

PAGE 215. '*Sir James Semple*'—See the collected poems, with Lives, by Patterson, of the "Semples of Beltrees." These letters, &c., add a good deal to our scanty knowledge of the circumstances of these noticeable Scottish poets—assuming that this was the Scot.

PAGE 217. '*Sir John Fepson*'—See 1st Series, ii., 351.

PAGE 219. '*Roche and Fermoye*'—See 1st Series, ii., 363; iv., 260. '*Sir Thomas Roper*'—See 1st Series, i., 279; ii., 343.

PAGE 221. '*Cornelius Gaffrye*'—He was probably ancestor of Lt. John Jeffreyes, owner of Blarney after 1688.

PAGE 222. '*Sir William Vscher*'—See 1st Series, ii., 438.

PAGE 223. '*M<sup>r</sup> Pynes*'—The notorious Henry Pyne, on whom onward in vol. ii., with the Raleigh estates papers. '*killcoran*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on this place, imperishably associated with Spenser's "Elizabeth."

PAGE 224. '*Lord Roche and Fermoye*'—Let the (to us) astounding orthography of this nobleman, modify our con-

ception of the "fair ladies" of these "Lismore Papers." Think of 'ocsetaccos' for 'occasions,' and 'faiel' for 'fail!' His solicitousness for the observance of Lent by Boyle (a Protestant) is suggestive.

PAGE 225. '*Ribroe castle*'—Some misspelling, impossible to correct now.

PAGE 226. '*Sir Toby Caulfield*'—See 1st Series, iii., 236. '*Sir John King*'—*Ibid.*, ii., 342. '*Sir Adam Loftus*'—*Ibid.*, ii., 397-8, 414; iii., 235, 249; v., 246.

PAGE 230. '*Dell*' = deal.

PAGE 231. '*marlins*' = merlins. See 1st Series, under 'hawks.'

PAGE 233. '*Shen'shall*' = seneschal.

PAGE 235. '*[Dongarvan] Castle*'—See 1st Series, iii., 262, 268.

PAGE 237. '*Oglethorpe*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 238. '*Clantarffe*' = Clontarf, near Dublin.

PAGE 239. '*Talbutt*'—Doubtless this was the Sir William Talbot who is mentioned in the Plunkett MSS. preserved in the family archives of Mr. Plunkett Dunne, of Brittas House, Queen's County, as an industrious and clever lawyer, father of Richard Talbot, who was created by James II. Duke of Tyrconnell, and that monarch's last viceroy in Ireland. Sir Robert Talbot was one of the witnesses examined by the Cromwellian High Court of Justice in 1653, for the defence of Lord Muskerry. See "Irish Massacres," as before, vol. ii., p. 197.

PAGE 244. '*Sir John Davies*'—It is interesting to associate the statesman-poet of "Nosce Teipsum" with these places in the country. He seems to have secured his full share of the

spoils in Ireland. A few only of the places have I been enabled to trace. ‘*Com. Waterford. ffor the howse of Lope in Lismore*’—From an old registry of the Spiritualities of the See of Lismore preserved amongst the Clogher MSS. in Trinity College Library, Dublin, it appears that an hospital or Lazaret for lepers existed at Lismore, and that it received rents from several lands, some of them unknown at the time the registry was compiled, which must have been later than A.D. 1467. Cf. Canon Hayman’s “Guide” and “Memorials” on Youghal. ‘*Com. Corke. ffor Towaghe ballyoonny*’—This is probably a corruption of *Tuath Baile Mhuirni*, i.e., the people or the district of the abode of Mhuirni, a woman’s name signifying “the beloved.” Tuath, pronounced tua, was the old Irish word for populus or people, but later it was applied to the district in which they lived. Towagh Donaghmore is ‘the people or the district of the great church’: v. Joyce, p. 292. ‘*Reanwy*’—This was probably Rinny, where Spenser the poet’s descendants resided.

PAGE 245. ‘*Crookhaven*’—Lies a little to the north-west of Cape Clear. The ancient castle there is said to have been built by the O’Heas or the O’Meehans. ‘*Teragh in Teiges Burgagery*’—This in Tralee seems to be an attempt at the Irish for the hill or rock residence of Tiegue. *Teambhair*, according to Joyce (“Irish Names of Places,” 1st Series, p. 271), is a residence, a hill fort or collection of forts commanding a wide prospect, and Teamrach, pronounced Taragh or Towragh, is the genitive form of the word. Tiegue, probably an O’Connor, was owner of a burgage in Tralee, situated, it is likely, on the rising ground to the north-west of the town, called Rock Street, and containing one or more of the ancient forts in which the Irish lived. From the upper end of Rock Street, a wide view of

the shores of Tralee Bay and the mountains can be obtained even now when streets of tall houses lie near it. Other names even my well-informed helper Miss Mary Hickson cannot now identify.

PAGE 246. '*facte*' = act or deed.

PAGE 247. '*mearing*' = marching or bounding.

PAGE 253. '*ash coullerd Rovato*'—Not found in Fairholt, as before. '*popus*'—One can only guess whether this 'was 'pople,' "fur from the back of the squirrel," which is found in A.D. 1412, or 'poplin,' silk shot with worsted, as in Fairholt, *s. v.* '*Taffata pickadell*'—A band or ruff. Fairholt's note, *s. v.*, is an extremely valuable one. It is curious to find that 'Piccadilly' took its name from the articles having been largely sold there, and first sold in a house near the western extremity of the present street.

PAGE 254. '*perpetuana*'—"A woollen fabric deriving its name, like Lasting and Sempiternum, from its supposed durable nature." (Fairholt's 'Glossary,' *s. v.*)

PAGE 255. '*unicornes borne*'—A quack compound of a mythical sort, for one can hardly imagine it was obtained from the rhinoceros or hippopotamus horn. The 'unicorn' is best known from its place as the supporter of the arms of England along with the lion. '*bezar*' = bezoar—A stone, and supposed antidote to poison, brought from India by the Portuguese. See 1st Series, i., 285; iv., 232; v., 259.

PAGE 256. '*Ferking*' = jerkin. '*couller de roy*' = purple or crimson. '*nouato*'—Cf. '*Rovato*,' p. 253. Query = new fashioned? '*wusted*' = worsted or worstead—"A woollen cloth which takes its name from being first manufactured at Worstead in Norfolk, about the reign of Henry I." Worsteds stockings are mentioned in 1590 as costing 8*s.* to 9*s.* a pair, and at this

time the use of silk ones was prohibited save to those of certain degrees. "A base, proud, shallow, beggarly, three-suited hundred-pound, filthy, worsted-stocking knave."—Shakespeare's "King Lear." (Fairholt, 'Glossary,' as before, *s. v.*)

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. I.













